

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: EASTERN HIGHLANDS

STATION: GOROKA

VOLUME No: 2

ACCESSION No: 496.

1944 - 1945

Filed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
FORT MORESE - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: GORDON E.H.P.
 ACCESSION NO. 496
 VOL, NO: 2 : 1944-45 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 31

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1 OF 1944-45	3	J.S. GODWIN - P.O.	FINITIQUE		18.8.44 - 26.8.44
[2] 2 "	4-15	N.M. BIRD NAA.	BENA BENA	MP.	N/A.
[3] 3 OF 1944-45	16-19	N.M. BIRD NPA.	BENA		20.7.45 - 30.7.45
[4] 4 OF 1944-45	20-25	N.M. BIRD NAA.	BENA		N/A.
[5] 5 "	26-36	J.I. RAE P.O.	BENA.		24.9.44 - 4.10.44
[6] 6 "	37-40	N.M. BIRD NAA.	EMINYU → LAMBAU.		19.9.44 - 9.10.44
[7] 7 "	41-56	R.S. STEVENSON P.O.	BENA		4.9.44 - 30.9.44
[8] 8 "	57-63	A.C. EWING. ADD.	BENA BENA		11.10.44 - 15.10.44
[9] 9 "	64-71	J.I. RAE P.O.	BENA BENA → RAMU → MATAHAUSA	MP.	15.10.44 - 4.11.44
[10] 10 "	72-96	R.S. STEVENSON P.O.	BENA BENA.	MP.	1.10.44 - 31.10.44
[11] 11 "	97-109.	N.M. BIRD. NAA.	BENA		13.11.44 - 20.11.44
[12] 12 "	110-115.	J.H.L. ARMITSTEAD. P.O.	BENA.		10.11.44 - 28.11.44
[13] 13 "	116-121	J.I. RAE P.O.	KAVAGUMARIGEI TO BENABENA AND AERODROME.		12.11.44 - 30.11.44
[14] 14 "	122-130	R.S. STEVENSON P.O.	AKUNA → TOMBENPAKA		1.11.44 - 25.11.44
[15] 15 "	131-139	N.M. BIRD. NAA.	RAMU - BENA BENA.		1.12.44 - 26.12.44
[16] 16 "	140-144	J.H.L. ARMITSTEAD. P.O.	BENABETVA.		1.12.44 - 18.12.44
[17] 17 "	145-157.	N.M. BIRD NAA.	BENA BENA.		1.1.45 - 25.1.45
[18] 18 "	158-169	J.H.L. ARMITSTEAD. P.O.	BENA BENA → KAVAGUMARIGEI		1.1.45 - 3.2.45
[19] 19 "	170-185	J.H.L. STEVENSON. P.O.	BENA BENA.		1.12.44 - 24.2.45
[20] 20 "	186-198.	N.M. BIRD NAA.	RAMU - BENA.		10.2.45 - 27.2.45.

EASTERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT.

SUB-DISTRICT OF GOROKA.

PATROL REPORTS:

NUMBERS 1 - 33 of 44.45

(MISSING NOS. 13, 28)

MISSIONS
with report, 1944.

NO. 17/44-45

Report of Patrol by: A.M.C. Brown, P.M.

TO: LINGOU

DEPARTURE: FIMBITION 12/8/44

DATE RETURNED: 26/8/44

- Purpose of Patrol:
- 1) Notice of infiltration
 - 2) To investigate reports of stolen rifles.
 - 3) To investigate native reports that three Japanese were hidden in the Likona area.
 - 4) To check on Dysentery position.

Patrol accompanied by:

1) P.M.C. Sergeant	Mil.
2) P.M.C. Sergeant	10
3) P.M.C. Sergeants	40

Medical Assistant: Corporal Deane.

13th August, 1944. Left Korak and proceeded to Manafira, visiting the villages of KEMINA and KEMINA, whilst on the way natives lined and administered P.A.C. injections given.

15th August, 1944. Visited area north of Manafira engaged in contact with people, no dysentery, gave injections and returned to Manafira.

20th August, 1944. Proceeded to KEMINA, had proceeded for a short time, when I noticed or heard a rifle shot, investigated, natives distinctly hostile, greeted by a shower of arrows, one of which struck me at the shoulder in the leg. Native died within the day. Arrows poisoned. After some time and considerable trouble, I managed to contact some of the big men of the village, who quite frankly admitted that they had used rifles in tribal warfare, but that the said rifles were no longer in their possession. I thoroughly investigated, but searched the whole area, but could find no trace of the rifle but did recover some ammunition and one hand grenade. Native questions revealed that the best possessor of the stolen rifles is a native of KEMINA village, but was before KEMINA. It appears that he hired out the rifles to who ever he liked of them.

21st August, 1944. Left for KEMINA, arrived at night, saw people from KEMINA. Any other village name is given. People were friendly. Told me that they had no rifles, but that they had their own rifles and were planning to buy more. They would build their village. These people also gave me P.A.C. injections. After them, returned to KEMINA, where I was wanted.

22nd August, 1944. Proceeded to Likona.

23rd August, 1944. Investigated reports that Japanese were hidden in the area. People were friendly. Told me that they had no rifles, but that they had their own rifles and were planning to buy more. They would build their village. These people also gave me P.A.C. injections. After them, returned to KEMINA, where I was wanted.

24th August, 1944. Returned to Korak.

willing to give us, they came to our assistance for the injections which had been given them, and presented us with four pigs, that had been a large amount of food for our carriers, for which they refused payment.

25th Apr. Returned to Marafina.

26th Apr. Patrolled to between Marafina Village and the Durina Village. Visited all villages, and many people who were all very friendly and cooperative. Saw many injections administered for our camp at Marafina and on track.

In all the results of this patrol were pleasing, and I was able to observe the results of my previous visits to this area. In all the villages I visited, the people were friendly and cooperative, in fact six in one village, where I had on a previous occasion, made some remarks about their personal cleanliness, I found that previous to this, every one of them had had a bath. I have never anywhere seen so many natives who were so clean, they absolutely rivaled Europeans.

In the matter of inducing the neveu people to build proper villages, I have had some success at Marafina, they have completely built a new village, at Tura and Lomona villages are in construction, and I suggest that a police post should be established at Tura, so that this work can be properly supervised, and to show the people that when they co-operate, we are willing to help and encourage them, in other words interested in their personal welfare.

During the patrol, the N.M.S. gave 200 injections these mostly to neveu people, and now that the people are gaining more confidence in us, I am sure that on the next patrol, many more people would be willing to come forward. Roads and bridges in this area are in good conditions and are being improved. Dysentery position so excellent I was not able to find a case (not one) east of the valley to the other, and I personally visited every village. Members of the R.F.C. who accompanied us behaved well, and with the neveu people did their best to strengthen our friendly relations.

(Signed) J.F. Gault,
A.M.S.

DC 20/3/3

H. Northern Region

3943

IAS

10 Sep 44

B.
ANGAU (DC)


Patrol Report Bona 2 of 44/45

Attached is copy of Patrol Report by C Bird, Native Affairs Assistant.

2. This N.A. Asst has the knack of handling natives and the report is interesting in the methods adopted to pacify hostile natives. In view of the staff shortage in the Region, new areas should not be opened up unless for some very good reason, as we have more than we can handle at present.

3. The attention of the DC will be drawn to the necessity for Patrol Reports to be submitted in the correct form, and for their despatch to this HQ to be expedited. It will be noted that this report was written on 31 Jul 44, and only received here on 7 Sep 44.

4. It is requested that enlarged copies of the map be made and forwarded as soon as convenient.


J. E. Vertigan Major
CHIEF SOUTHERN REGION

Copy to:- M. Bona Bona

Encl

30/2.

District Office,
BENA DISTRICT,
ANGAS.
2 Sept. 45.

DS 1/13

ADDS.,
DE MORTIMER RESERVE,
ANGAS.,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT - BENA BENA SUB DISTRICT, 2/14-45.

Forwarded. This report covers the area contiguous to the
ASGLOHA Base Camp and Field Hospital.

Anti-dysentery and general Native Administrative activities
in the area are recorded therein.

Warrant Officer Bird is energetically patrolling the many
communities of this area.

Enclosed is a sketch map of Villages administered by him.
Could an enlargement be made and copies taken and returned to this
HQ's please? (Vide Sketch Maps memo, DS 13/1 of 26 Aug 45).

J. L. Taylor
J. L. TAYLOR, MAJOR.
DISTRICT OFFICER.

RECEIVED
Date 7-20-45

DS

ASAKOKA

31-7-44

To District Officer,
Bena District
District Office,
GAROKA.

Subject: - Patrol report for July 1944:-

It is desired that this statement
be attached ^{to} and read in conjunction
with patrol report for July 1944,
submitted by me on 30/7/44 under
date 31/7/44.

Statement: " Copy of sketch map
and other matters added to and
attached patrol report for
month of July 1944 was added
and attached in compliance
with instruction given me
by District Officer at
ASAKOKA on July 26th 1944 "

W. M. Bird M. A.

Patrol Report for July 1944 by N. M. Bird W.O.

Total of 24 villages visited during month, list being attached this report.

Majority of villages visited were deserted, natives visiting neighbouring villages for "Singsings".

Under the circumstances patrols were of little value.

But villages showed some improvement, indicating that some attempt was being made to keep the areas in a reasonably sanitary condition and although the Hospital admissions show a sharp rise for the month, I think that regular & systematic patrols are having some effect, and when "Singsings" period is over and villages settle down again, regular patrols and supervision will do much to combat the epidemic.

One very hopeful indication is the response from the hostile group GERAMUBI, first visited by me in May last. Incidentally, my visit to this group was first visit by white man. Extract from personal Journal covering this visit is attached.

Fortunately, I had had time, before interruption by visiting LUKWAI, to describe to assembled GERAMUBI natives benefits to be had by bringing in their sick to ASANCHA Hospital.

This week the LUKWAI of GERAMUBI brought in several patients, a couple of children with sores and a couple of dysentery cases. The visit bore fruit, although some time had elapsed. Two lead men from the group were visiting the patients at this post when the District Officer called at the post enroute to Mt. Ragen. Though not as demonstrative as the people of the main valley, they were much impressed, both by the fact of the District Officer riding a horse - the first horse they had seen - and by the parade of the small police force maintained at the post.

This, combined with the excellent treatment received by the patients in hospital should have a good effect on the group.

mmc

Next month's patrol will cover this group again and some further instruction given in Village Hygiene and pit latrines installed.

Am informed by LUKUAS that there are four more villages in that valley. Some attempt will be made to contact these and it is hoped that the native population in that valley can be brought under control.

An amusing incident, not connected with dysentery control, may well be added here:

A native of YAWI area, N.E. of KUONKI, during a discussion at the last named, became very excited and began brandishing his bows and arrows.

When told by Native constable KAUPA, to be quiet, he stated in no uncertain terms just what would happen to Police Boys and "KIAPS" if they ever came into his area. KAUPA with the assistance of KUONKI LUKUAS took him into custody and brought him to this post for me to "deal" with.

After hearing the story I was rather at a loss just what to do about it.

However, after lengthy consideration challenged the native to a duel, he having his bow and arrows with him, explaining to him that he had made some pretty serious threats.

He agreed to the duel. He to use his bow and arrows, I to use my own weapon, an Owen gun.

Explained to him that first we would have a few "practice" shots at a "mark" to get our "eye in".

Taking him to the post's rifle range, together with some dozen or more KUONKI LUKUAS, set up the lid of a sugar drum at a measured 100 yards - comfortable arrow range for these people - gave the native first shot - he having four arrows left, others being broken when he was taken into custody.

He did some good shooting, but did not get on to the mark.

Taking the Owen gun fired four shots and, luckily, placed them fairly central. Native examined the target and his confidence visibly drooped.

1/11/43

Summary

maximum number of villages with out-lying fields
opened up at my invitation to create a base to work
KANUSA - KOPERA - YAMIPA to main KOPERA head also
invited and in good condition. That connecting
opened - WAFER to main part head also opened up at my
hostile village and had nothing. That connecting
was opened up at my invitation and in part, particularly in the
purpose. Do look connecting KUNUKI - KAMPARI and GERAMU
Do not know whether or whether suitable for patrol
complete.

This map will be forwarded to District office when
the area.
A lot of data compiling an accurate base map of
villages and holdings are checked each part with
1/2 = 1 mile.

Map is accurate for patrol purpose and scale is
has been visited by me personally.
This area is patrolled by me. All villages and groups
As requested by District office attaching copy of map of

most months patrol will embrace the YAWI area.
Regarding - without his weapons.
I gave him a hand job of salt and sent him on his way
The man talk in YAWI.

Told him that he and his people had better forget about
weapons. He does not want to.
He considered this for some seconds and again threw away his
his only at his legs.

Just then, that I had no desire to kill him, but would
shoot at any part of my body - that he could also have
Returned him his weapons and told him that he could
finally threw away his weapons and sat down.

As required to go on with it, shaking his head violently and
get along with our duty.

Explained into Preliminary about finished we could

Extract from Personal Journal under date May 7th.
 KUNPERAI Fort Base May 7th. Breakfast and ready to move
 out 0745. Making up general will making for Owen gun.
 of med. ept. go to my room away at 0800 to do what
 had at 0830 at last. Taking gear to NETIMAGGA here
 temporary home built and after visiting POKO village
 sleep and leave down valley via WAPPA.
 Taking two police boys and Finakoloyan-Boo boy to act
 as interpreters. Party of four rather small to enter hostile
 area, but may get away with it. happen couldn't get me
 in five years so can see no reason why they should
 be able to do what he couldn't do.
 0900 and no Owen gun. What do hell.
 NETIMAGGA 1130. My own gear arrived KUNPERAI at 1000 hrs.
 in company with med. ept. and a drove of "carboys" and
 an army of auxiliaries from HSHK village. A young camp
 by this time my back hair had about reached the
 top of my head, and anyone knowing me may well imagine
 the heat & time at the med. ept.
 He offered the excuse that as I had lost an oxygen
 tank for my Owen gun he concluded that I was in
 trouble and had come along to help me out.
 He was afraid to the fact. His own Owen gun, a 303 rifle,
 .38 revolver and a Bowie knife. Have been wondering
 ever since how the hell he was going to use them all.
 However, thanked him for his very kind intentions
 and pointed out, in my well known and unmistakable
 manner that he had certainly better plenty of time
 getting home, and that I had not returned for help.
 had had nearly over a request by Numa that my Owen gun
 be sent back to him by some runner at "last light".
 However, asked him to return to his post at the hospital, get his
 my Owen gun and ammunition and that's it for him.
 Working in camp for before going into GEARMAH, if there is
 any help I may as well be killed as a company killed

1000

Stomach.

KETIMAGUGA 1900 hrs. And a good time was had by all.
Left KETIMAGUGA 1300 hrs. with the loose folds of the stomach wrapped round half a tin of Bally and Biscuits and a couple of pannicans of tea and started up ridge to Hostile area. Stringing out my party just a hundred yards so that it would be difficult to "BARAS" all the party.

Self in lead with oven on hip with interpreter close on my heels, one police boy 50 yds behind and second police boy 50 yds behind him.

Avoiding lower village, climbed main ridge to MESIFUF. arriving 1500 hrs. God, what a climb. Very large village this. Few women and kids in village and hords of men, quite few carrying war bows & arrows. Bows here are of LIMBOM and 6'6" long. Attitude not particularly hostile, but my party kept under pretty close observation all the time.

Gives one an uncomfortable sensation to see a couple of arrows trained on ones stomach from beside a house. Spent half hour in this village and left for lower village by another track, accompanied by some thirty men. Reached lower village 1640 quick trip down hill and was met by LUKUAI and hords of men of GERAMUSI. Greetings over, got down to lectures on hygiene and news of Hospital at ASAKOKA for benefit of Natives.

Attitude of Natives quite suddenly became extremely cold and nasty looks shot in my direction. Men drifting off in twos and threes. Was at a loss to understand attitude till three men entered village. Lukus of SPENGA - WAFERA and LUAPERI. About the last three people I wished to have in the area.

They had enquired for me at LUAPER. Best house and the Med. Gpb. had told them my whereabouts, damn him, and these three mischief makers had followed me into the valley. Talk of pools dashing in with hobnailed boots where angels would hardly dare crawl on hands and knees.

Party situation brewing, told two police boys and interpreter of situation and that storm brewing, but to take their cue

Small

from me. Stout lads these, never blinked and quietly took up position to watch my back and so that I could watch their rear. Having no desire to have an arrow misad up with the kidneys or other useful organs.

I was now a particularly interested spectator to an ambush being prepared for my party.

The track out of the village crosses a small creek then runs along under the crest of a C shaped ridge, and about 50 yards below crest. Particularly nasty place to be "BANASED".

I saw about 60 men take up position on the ridge, they having no idea that they were being observed. All were armed with Bows and arrows.

This ambush was source of some secret amusement to myself, the natives having no idea of the range and fire power of the Owen gun, had taken up a position that could be made untenable in about thirty seconds.

However, I had no desire to murder these people, still less did I desire to be murdered by them, so it was up to me to get my party out. This did not look too easy, most of the men had now left the village, about a dozen only were left.

Keeping up a flow of conversation through the interpreter, I flogged the brains for a solution. By Great Good Luck heavy rain started to drift down the valley, pointed this out to the natives and told them that I had particular objections to getting my hide wet, that I was getting old grey hair and etc - and was likely to get sick if caught in rain - did they have any objection to my party going through their gardens below the ridge - thus cutting off some two or three hundreds of yards walking and so possibly beat the rain to KETIMAGY? Giving no time for debate, grabbed an intelligent looking youth and told him to lead the way as we had no desire to trample their gardens.

It worked.

My party made a fairly leisurely withdrawal through the

gardens, and about 50 yards beyond extreme arrow range from the ridge. Men in ambush could not change their position without showing themselves.

But main track about 200 yards below last man in ambush and got caught in rain.

It rained.

Brought the GEARMUSI lad right down to KETIMAGUQA with us and gave him handful of salt.

Still raining and temporary house stops some of it. Not much though.

From the amount of bad language coming from the house occupied by the Police boys and interpreters, I gather that the roof of that house is also stopping some of the rain.

But I am breathing freely again.

Warned LUKUTIS of OPENGA - WAFERA and LUNAPERI that if ever they followed me again with out orders it would be JUST TOO BAD. And so to bed.

mm Bird worth.

Extract from personal Journal taken
at ASALOKA July 31st. 1944.

To Laitungararo

To Bunoi

M N





SKETCH MAP OF PATROL BY WOII BIRD NM

P/R 2/44-45 BENA

AREA REFERENCE ASALOKA 6°03'S 145°20'E

SCALE - 1 INCH EQUALS 1 MILE

JUL 20 9 44
65

Eastern Highlands

Iyoska Subdistrict

Bena Bena

P/R. 3 of 44/45

Wp 11 N.M. Buid

Details: To Asano Police Post

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2

DISTRICT OFFICER
ANGAU
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
9 AUG 45

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU LAE

PATROL REPORT BENA No 3 45/46
BY NG 2394 WO 1 BIRD N.M. N.A.A.

- ROADS AND BRIDGES : Improvements have been affected by the villagers only and are a credit to them
- NATIVE SITUATION : As WO 1 Bird knows these people so well I have every confidence in his ability to settle the land dispute. The native situation says a lot for his previous work in the area.
- PATROLS : Concur with MAAS settling disputes before continuing census.
- NEW POLICE POST : Lutheran Mission buildings have been vacated in anticipation of the return of the missionaries.
- PIG DISEASE : NAA will check number of pigs which have died during June and July at villages visited during next patrol.

RECORDED
AUG 1945
D.M.

DS

T. G. Archison

T.G. ARCHISON
DISTRICT OFFICER

MAJOR

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

ASARO POLICE POST
BENA AREA
31 Jul 45

D.C.
BENA AREA

PATROL REPORT BENA No 3 45/46
BY NG 2394 WO I BIRD N.M. - N.A.A.

DIARY :-

July 20th To ASALOKA by jeep.
July 21st To ASARO to inspect new post.
July 22nd move to new post.
July 23rd to 31st At ASARO Post.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :-

Those inspected have been maintained on fairly satisfactory condition. The alterations in main Jeep road caused some amazement in the amount of work accomplished. When completed, this road should cut down wear and tear of vehicles to a great extent.

NATIVE SITUATION :-

Natives seem to have behaved themselves reasonably while I was on leave and on my return I found an accumulation of minor complaints and disputes awaiting arbitration. That these disputes were held over for arbitration instead of being settled with bows and arrows or clubs, I think can be taken as an indication that the natives are becoming more confident in our Policy of Administration.

A very complicated and involved land dispute in the SW KORKOR Area has arisen and is being investigated. This is at a standstill for the moment awaiting further parties to the dispute to put in an appearance. The groups UBANABO, WONTO and NIVI are involved and it is hoped that all parties to the dispute can be induced to put in an appearance at this post to give evidence in the dispute. The next conference in this matter is set for Friday and Saturday next. If this dispute can be finally settled it will clear up about the last "touchy" spot in this Sub Dist. As previously reported by latter one constable attached to this post was fired on with bows and arrows by two natives of GERAMUBI. GERAMUBI was sent for and turned up in force at this post. Episode was investigated and trouble seemed to originate with a native, so far unidentified, dressed in a khaki lap lap, who got into quite a little mischief during his visit. The constable passed through that area a few days after the visit of this native and he was unfortunately also wearing a khaki lap, natives attacked him in error. The attackers have been dealt with and are at present working at this post. The GERAMUBI and ANAGUVI groups were first contacted by me in MAY 1944 and I have reason to believe this to be the first contact with Europeans. Although responding well by regular visits to this Post and by opening up roads etc through their area, these two groups are still very timid and suspicious and still require careful handling.

NATIVE SITUATION Contd :-

This makes this interference by a visiting native more serious and unfortunate. Enquiries are still being made in an effort to trace the offender. Unfortunately natives can give very little assistance in this, but they give the impression that the native was a coastal native, or at least a native who does not speak this local language.

PATROLS :-

No patrol has been undertaken to date. It had been the intention to start out on census patrols immediately, but owing to the major portion of each day being taken up in hearing minor disputes brought in from near and far, it was decided to "clean up" all these matters before leaving post. As soon as these matters are off the hands it is the intention to make regular census patrols in an effort to finally complete census for this sub Dist.

NEW BASE POST :-

This new Base Post will be known as "ASARO Police Post" to avoid confusion with the Mission Post at AGALOKA. This new base post is situated approximately one mile west of ASALOKA. A small earth tremor on Friday night caused me to leave the new house fairly fast and remain outside for the duration of the tremor. On return sleep was disturbed by sundry crashes from falling logs and bunches of kunai from the roof and by sundry creaks and groans from overloaded rafters. On inspection on Saturday it was decided to rebuild the house. This work under way and should be quickly completed. South winds have kept the weather rather cool, in fact a few degrees below comfort at night. One creeps out in the morning and is surprised that there is no frost. The temptation to plunge into the river for an early morning swim is surprisingly easy to resist and one reluctantly bares the hide to the wintry blast for a luke warm shower.

PIG DISEASES :-

Pig disease is again rife in this area. AMAUFA has had heavy losses in pigs during July from this disease. As previously reported, June and July seem to be the peak months of this disease.

Sgnd :- N.M.BIRD WO I
N.A.A.

DS 30/3/5

HQ Northern Region
ANCAU
IAS
15 Oct 44

NO
ANCAU (DS)

Patrol Report Bena 4 of 44/45

Attached is report by WO Bird, N.A.Asst.

2. This WCO is doing a very good job in the ASALOKA area and is bringing some control to the scattered groups.

It is not known what is meant by his definition of villages as opposed to groups.

No census has previously been taken in the area and we are working in the dark. He refers to large and small groups, but what numbers are meant it is impossible to say. Until we have a census, and instructions to commence recording have been issued, we cannot carry on effective administration.

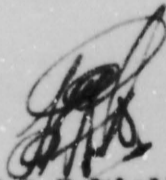
3. WO Bird is a very active member of the Field Staff and his continual patrolling will have a good effect on the natives. He will be based at ASALOKA for the next six months and from there will control the natives within a radius of three days march.


for D.H. Vertigan Major
DCMD NORTHERN REGION

Encl.

DO
BENA BENA

For information. Concentrate on obtaining a census of the native population and if possible have them properly sorted out into villages and tribal groups.


Major
H.L.R. Liall
ADDS & NA NORTHERN REGION

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/2.

District Office,
BENA BENA.
KAINANTU AREA.
ANGAU.
23 Sep 44.

DS 30/3/5

ADDS., N/A.
HQ NORTHERN REGION,
ANGAU.
LAE.

PATROL REPORT BEMA 4 OF 44/45.

by W.O.11 BIRD N.M.

NATIVE AFFAIRS ASSISTANT.

Forwarded. A thorough and intensive patrol in mountainous country, well carried out. Unfortunately, figures of houses and people counted or population estimates are not given but the emphasis was on hygiene as it must be at this time.

The Warrant Officer has done a lot to reduce mortality from Dysentery at ASALOKA and surrounding areas.

The attention of W/O Bird has been drawn to the proper form in which the patrol reports to be submitted.

T. G. Mitchison

T.G. MITCHISON, CAPT.
DISTRICT OFFICER.

Date 29 SEP 1944
CO. 1st Div
DS

COPY

PATROL REPORT, BENA SUB DISTRICT.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY N.M. Bird. W.O. II.

PURPOSE OF PURPOSE OF PATROL:-

1. To check on extent of dysentery epidemic in area.
2. As "follow up" of previous patrol, and check on results of previous instruction on village hygiene.
3. Native affairs.

Personnel:- N.M. Bird. W.O. II.

Att. R.P.C. KAMUNA
GIA
MIRANDI
KIRIPA
KAKARUP
IORI

Interpreter, WATAVILO

Carriers ex ASARO. 6.

PATROL embraced an area enclosed by lines on 4m to 1 inch Strat. series map, RAMU, No. I:253440, as follows:-

Commencing approx. (W)O 2334 thence to approx. (W)O 3045 thence to approx. (W)O 0350 thence to approx. (W)O 0040 thence to approx. (W)O 0020 thence to approx. (W)O 2020 thence to (W)O 2334.

Patrol left August second and returned September sixth, 1944.

A total of 129 villages were visited, one day in each area was spent by patrol in KUONKI, VERITIVI, and KURURUMBA areas, which have no villages, natives living in houses scattered throughout a considerable area. The six carriers ex ASARO were retained by the patrol throughout, other necessary carriers being procured from villages enroute. In some cases these were procured with great difficulty, more particularly in the larger village groups, the smaller groups showed more willingness to cooperate.

UFA UFA group:- Patrol left ASALOKA at 0820 hrs. after some delay procuring carriers from ASARO.

Four villages inspected in the UFA UFA group were in filthy condition. Luluais were instructed to have areas kept in sanitary condition. Although some number of pit latrines are installed in the villages in the group, they have not been used to any great extent.

No great number of cases of dysentery have been reported from this group for some time.

Patrol roads through the group were in bad condition, although previous patrol had instructed the group to put these roads in order.

AMUSA group:- This small group in fair condition. Two villages were instructed to instal new pit latrines. No cases of dysentery have been reported for some time from this group.

New patrol road connecting AMUSA-WANTABIF, previously laid out by me, opened up and work being done spasmodically. Rest houses in bad condition group instructed to put rest houses in order.

ARAMAKUI group:- Villages in this group in fair condition. Luluai and majority of natives absent at "sing sing". This group previously instructed to instal latrines, some attempt had been made to do so but were unsatisfactory.

the scattered natives of GOSOFAUFA in this area were again instructed to get together and form a village.

WANTARIF:-The village IGISOWAE in this group in a particularly filthy condition. Luluai was reported to be at BANTARAVU, but on patrol reaching that village, was not contacted, other villages in the group in very fair condition. No great number of cases of dysentery have ever been brought in from this group.

Patrol roads in the group in fair condition.

LUNAPERI:-The six villages in this group in very fair sanitary condition. This group, although villages are kept in a reasonable condition, and have pit latrines in each village, send in regular cases of dysentery to the hospital at ASALOKA.

Group warned to make every effort to keep area clean, and to use latrines. The village WAMPADA moving to valley to join village NEGAMIGU, this an excellent move as previous position on high spur under fog in morning and afternoon hours.

Roads and rest houses maintained in fair condition.

GERAMUBI:-This group previously hostile, but patrol met with good reception. Previous instruction in village hygiene showing results, in some villages pit latrines have been installed. Instructed to instal in remaining villages. In some cases work on these was in progress when patrol left the area.

Patrol road laid out for the group to connect with LUNAPERI.

AMAUFA:-Villages in this group in fair condition, but showed signs that they had but lately been made so.

This group close to LUNAPERI, and also sends in regular cases of dysentery to hospital. Group warned to keep area in sanitary condition, as they seemed to be, with LUNAPERI, a centre of infection.

A new patrol route was laid out to KUONKI, this will cut down patrol time to KUONKI some six hours, and is a good alternative route to that area, via LUNAPERI-AMAUFA groups, and makes it unnecessary to retrace roads already traversed. Work on this route was in progress when patrol left the area.

KUONKI area:-Patrol spent one day in this area, in majority of cases, individual latrines have been installed for houses scattered throughout the area. The native constable KAUPA doing an excellent job in this area. No great number of cases of dysentery have ever been traced to this area. Roads and rest houses in excellent condition.

VERITIVI area:-One strenuous day was spent in this area. A particularly difficult area to patrol.

It is possible that cases of dysentery from this area have been confused with those from KUONKI. Natives from this area, when questioned at ASALOKA, have stated that they come from KUONKI, this, incidentally, causes some considerable annoyance to KUONKI people, and they state, very emphatically, that these VERITIVI people are NOT KUONKI people.

YAWI group:-This group lately hostile, but patrol met with excellent reception. Previous instruction in village hygiene has had some results. Villages in excellent condition and pit latrines installed in major villages in the group. Instructed to instal in smaller hamlets also.

No great number of deaths from dysentery could be traced, and it would seem that this group subject to sporadic cases only.

This group now supplying share of labour to maintain roads and rest house in the area.

KURURUMBA area:-One day spent in this area. Since the serious outbreak of dysentery in this area in June last, the area seems to have "settled down" to sporadic cases only. There had been a brawl in this area while patrol was at LUNAPERI, this was investigated and found to spring from one LULUAI trying to induce another's line to do some work on the road. LULUAI'S were warned to confine their enthusiasm to their own particular group.

Roads and rest houses excellent.

KORFENA group:-This group, with its sub-group KONOBUNONTO, is one of the largest groups in the area, and consists of 21 villages. These in fair condition, although natives are not using latrines to any great extent. A large number of dysentery cases sent in from this group, in fact, the number tends to be alarming, but when the large population of the group is taken into consideration, together with the further great number who live in "house pig" throughout the area, who come to the villages only at "sing sing" time, and the periodic influx of "second cousins" from MONDO group, who take up residence in the area for a month at a time, the number of dysentery cases from the group is found to be a very small percentage of the total native population.

Roads and rest houses have been kept in reasonable condition.

GANOSA (or) LANUSA group:-Villages in fair condition, pit latrine are used to some extent. It has been found that in a number of cases, cases of dysentery from this group have been confused with those from KORFENA.

MANTO group:-This group in good condition, although in the past some number of cases were brought in from this group, sporadic cases only are now found.

The village MUVARA is moving up spur, some 1,000 yds. from previous position. The patrol road, KORFENA-MANTO-GAMIUFA-ANTUAUFA, to connect to KORIEPA main road completed, this cuts out quite a little retracing of roads previously traversed.

KORIEPA group:-This group in the throes of preparation for "singsing" and condition of villages left quite a little to be desired. Luluais were instructed to have villages cleaned up immediately after "sing sing". Opportunity was taken during lull in "sing sing" to give assembled natives a talk on village hygiene. This group sending in occasional case of dysentery.

LUFANGARARO:-Villages visited from this rest house in fair condition, but those more outlying villages, evidently not visited by patrol for some time, showed signs of neglect, these instructed to put areas in sanitary condition and to keep them so. There was some considerable squabbling in the area, this, on investigation, was found to be of some years standing, luluais were instructed to endeavour to reach some agreement. Was later informed that agreement was reached. Certainly the area seemed quieter on my return a week later.

MONDO group:-This group particularly filthy and patrol road almost non-existent. Group instructed to put area in order and to repair road. Some deaths from dysentery were traced in this group, but were found to be of no recent date.

This group seems to create quite a little mischief with the neighbouring villages, two men from one village sent to District Office to have charges against the investigated.

It would seem that the group adopts a system of "pinpricking". Very disturbing to the peace of the area, but extremely difficult to trace to concrete instances.

KENANGI:-Villages visited from this rest house in good condition, as a medical assistant had been posted in this area for some time, this was to be expected.

Here rumors of an outbreak of dysentery in KOR KOR or LAMBAU areas was received, patrol returned to LUFANGARARO to take short road to KOR KOR.

KOR KOR:-Patrol used this rest house as a base camp, and temporary camps were made throughout the area as required. Some difficulty was encountered in procuring native foods for patrol use.

Some deaths from dysentery were traced, but few of recent date. One case in LAFAUFA was reported, but this man escaped the patrol, although some extensive search was made. The "head men" of the group gave no cooperation whatever in the search.

Natives contacted in LAMBAU area stated that dysentery had swept through their area, with considerable number of deaths, during the epidemic they had left their villages, they had now returned to villages, and it would seem that there are now sporadic cases only now present in that area. Some considerable number of tribal disputes were in progress and in the making, these were adjusted and the area seems to be settled down to being reasonably good neighbours.

Information was received that the village of FAWEGU in URUMBA group was in possession of two bombs, and that they had, on occasion, threatened other villages with them.

One 2" mortar bomb was recovered and one native was sent to District Office in this connection.

The second bomb could not be traced, it is possible that the presence of one bomb gave rise to the story of the second.

Lulusis of the area, together with a great number of natives were assembled at KOR KOR rest house and given lengthy talk on village hygiene before patrol left the area.

LAVIUFA:-Villages in good condition, the native constable at this post doing an excellent job. Pit latrines have been installed in all three villages under his supervision.

Patrol returned to ASALOKA via GOSOFAUFA and KABIUFA groups, villages in groups being inspected enroute.

Some cases of dysentery traced in GOSOFAUFA, and group warned to install pit latrines without further delay.

KABIUFA had sent some few cases of dysentery to ASALOKA hospital the day previous to patrol reaching that group.

Although natives do not use latrines to any great extent, and villages are not kept in a very sanitary condition, it would seem, from observation in various areas visited by this patrol, that regular patrolling of the areas, with reiterated instruction in village hygiene is having some beneficial result.

It would seem also that there are some very definite focal points of infection in the area covered, viz:- LUNAPERI-AMAUFA-KORFENA.

These will be the subject of some concentration, in an effort to discover the source of the infection.

N.M. Bird. W.O. II.

30-11-25

DS 257
ANGAU

DS 30/3/6

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
14 Oct 44

HQ
ANGAU (DS)

Patrol Report Bena 5 of 44/45

Attached is copy of abovementioned Patrol Report by
Lieut Rae, Patrol Officer.

2. Though the patrol was primarily to conduct the US Graves
Registration personnel, Lieut Rae has done well in making
friendly contacts with these uncontrolled people, and this will
help to pave the way for further exploratory patrols as staff
becomes available.

[Signature]
Major
for D.H. Vertigan
COMD NORTHERN REGION

Copy to: DO Bena Bena

Encl

DISTRICT SERVICES
19 OCT 44
ANGAU

cc/wob ds 2/17 records

*B7
28/10 Brig*

Da. 29/10

9/1

DISTRICT OFFICE,
BENA BENA,
KAINANTU.
7th October, 1944.

To: DISTRICT OFFICER,
KAINANTU.

REPORT of PATROL to CRASHED "LIBERATOR", BENA BENA AREA,
BY PX149 LIEUT. J.I.RAB, PATROL OFFICER.

AREA: The area including the villages of ABABI, IAKUNA, KEMIU, TEBINUPI and YA-AWUSA, the last-named being about twenty-five miles south of Bena Bena, Kainantu District.
Ref. sketch map of the area, attached.

OBJECT: To help a U.S. Army Graves Registration party recover the remains of a "Liberator" crew, killed in April, 1943, when their plane crashed about two miles S-W of the village of YA-AWUSA. The remains were buried at the site of the crash during April, 1943.

PERSONNEL: (i) PX 149 Lieut. J.I.RAB, Patrol Officer, ANGAU.
(ii) S/Sgt William B. CULLEN, 36045113, Base E QM GRS.
(iii) PFC Lewis F. GOLEC, 36391999, HQ and HQ Coy 23rd Port TC.
(iv) PVT Nicholas SCHAUERMAN, 13044629, Med. Det. 98th QM BN.
(v) Eleven R.P.C.
(vi) Fifty casual carriers from DUMANTINA BRIDGE and ABABI Areas.

DURATION: From 24th September till 4th October, 1944.

DIARY:

Sept. 24th: From GAROKA to DUMANTINA BRIDGE CAMP.
25th: From DUMANTINA BRIDGE CAMP..3 hrs..ABABI.
26th: From ABABI..5 hrs..IAKUNA.
27th: From IAKUNA..3 hrs..Crossing of DUMANTINA RIVER..
2 hrs..to KEMIU.
28th: From KEMIU..7 hrs..to YA-AWUSA.
29th: From YA-AWUSA to the wrecked "Liberator". Remains exhumed and taken to YA-AWUSA.
30th: From YA-AWUSA..6½ hrs..to KEMIU.
Oct. 1st: From KEMIU..2½ hrs..Crossing of DUMANTINA RIVER..
2½ hrs..to TEBINUPI.
2nd: From TEBINUPI..3½ hrs..to ABABI.
3rd: At ABABI.
4th: From ABABI to GAROKA.

RECOVERY of REMAINS The exhumation was supervised by S/Sgt CULLEN. The remains were then brought by the patrol to GAROKA where they are now awaiting air transport to MADZAB.

NATIVE SITUATION

IAKUNA and KEMIU The patrol was well received by the natives of these villages. These people occasionally visit W/O Wilton's station at ABABI. Several natives of KEMIU, including their headman, accompanied the patrol from KEMIU to the wrecked plane and then back to ABABI. They were particularly helpful.

YA-AWUSA Prior to this patrol's visit these people had only seen one European, W/O HAVILAND, Patrol Officer, who passed through their district earlier this year. They were most friendly and sold food readily for beads and a tomahawk. They asked particularly for girigiri, but, unfortunately, the patrol did not have any.

TEBINUPI When the patrol arrived at TEBINUPI the village was deserted, the natives having run away and hidden. However, after the patrol's interpreters had called out to them for a few minutes their headman came out of hiding and called the others out too. Being put at their ease, they were quite hospit-

NATIVE SITUATION (Continued)

able thereafter. Asked why they had at first hidden from the patrol, they said that a neighbouring village had warned them that the patrol meant them some harm. They were reassured on that point. Later on their womenfolk brought in food for sale.

H. R. C.
.....Lieut.

Patrol Officer.

Sc

6'20'

APPENDIX "A" TO PATROL REPORT: BSA 5 OF 44/45

HEALTH

The natives seen by the patrol in this area appear to be in particularly good health. No bad sores were noted.

J. Rice
.....Lieut.
Patrol Officer

Sc

APPENDIX "B" TO PATROL REPORT: HMA 5 of 44/45

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

The following R.P.C. accompanied the patrol. Of these No. 3732 Constable AIGUL was outstanding. He is an experienced constable and capable of accepting responsibility. The others did satisfactory work.

Z 156	Constable	KOCHIWIPA
Z 89	"	AMUTI
Z 85	"	FITA
Z 82	"	LASATA
Z 28	"	KONIA
Z 32	L/Cpl	MOKARAI
3732	Constable	AIGUL
3246	"	WIROI
3145	"	BILANGGNA
2449	"	LUEL
3174	"	KUBENY

OC RAC
lae
~

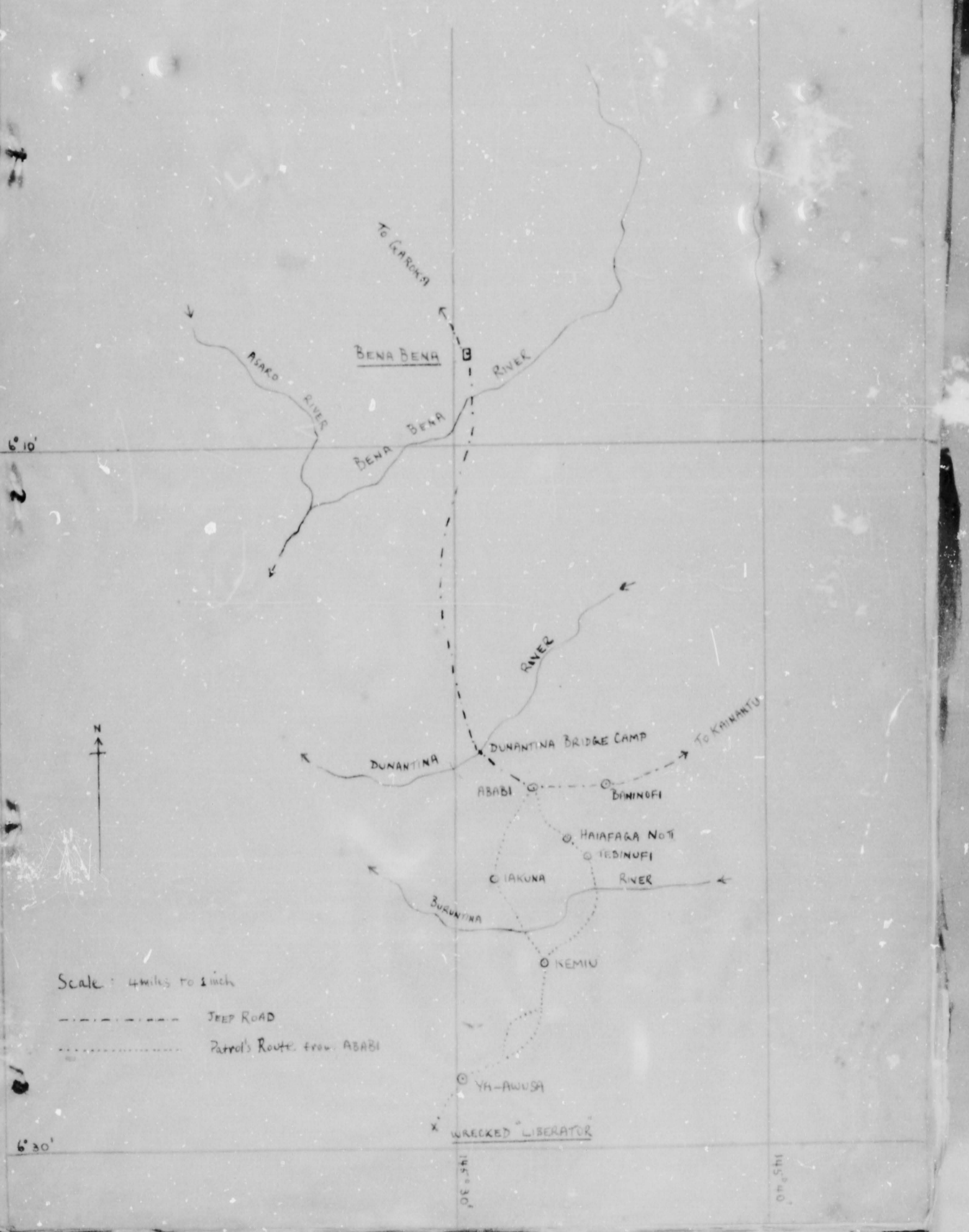
J. Rae
.....Lieut.
Patrol Officer

30/11/28

SKETCH MAP

TO ILLUSTRATE PATROL REPORT BENA 5 OF 44/45

By J. I. RAE, Patrol Officer



Scale: 4 miles to 1 inch

- JEEP ROAD
- Patrol's Route from ABABI

6° 30'

106° 30'

106° 50'

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2

District Office
BENA AREA
ANGAU

13 Oct 44

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU
LAE.

PATROL REPORT - BENA No 6 of 44/45

By W/O BIRD N.M. N.A.A.

VILLAGE GARDENS Good sign to see such large areas under cultivation.

NATIVE SITUATION W/O Bird displayed tact and common sense in dealing with the situation.

GENERAL Good work done in checking the spread of Dysentery in the area.

A general map of the area is being compiled by W/O Bird and will be submitted immediately upon completion.

T. G. Aitchison

T.G.Aitchison, Capt
A/DISTRICT OFFICER.

RECEIVED
19 OCT 1944
Date.....

DS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES
NEW GUINEA FORCES.

District Office.
Bena Bena District
10th October 1944
12

No:- **6** Bena Bena Sub. Dist...*05.44/45*

REPORT OF PATROL BY:.....N.M.Bird W.O.II. N.A?A.

TO:- Mount.ERIMBARI area.Particularly EMINYU group. S.W. of BENA.

DATE LEFT ASALOKA:-.....19 th September.44.

DATE RETURNED:-..... 9th October 44.

PURPOSES OF PATROL:-To investigate reported outbreak of dysentery
in EMINYU and LAMBAU groups.

b. Native administration.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:-

- (i) European personnel.....nil
- (ii) R.P.C. Number only..... 6
- (iii) Native carriers.....20

Previous Patrol report No.:-*6.43/44.7.4.44/45*

Last Patrol to area made by:-*Ed. Ewing, W/O. Bird.*

PATROL REPORT.....DIARY

Sept. 19th. Left ASALOKA 0900 hrs KORIEPA 1115 hrs. LUFANGARARO 1445. Heavy rain held up patrol at this point. Carriers fro ASARO villages to KORIEPA, KORIEPA supplies carriers to LUFANGARARO.

Sept. 20. Left LUFANGARARO 0745 hrs. reaching CHUAVE 1500 hrs. making poor time owing to N.A.A. injuring leg. Carriers from LUFANGARARO attached the patrol for the duration of patrol.

Sept. 21. Left CHUAVE 0730 arriving LAEU village 1200 hrs. Temporary camp made at this village, injured leg making travel impossible. Three female children sent to hospital ASALOKA from this village for N.A.B. treatment.

Sept. 22. Left LAEU village 0745 hrs. made camp at EMINYU group 0930 hrs. Temporary hospitals erected and latrines dug. After lunch native police constables, with "Bossboy" of EMINYU village sent to villages to clean up areas and search for sick. Ten suspected cases of dysentery were brought in, these given initial treatment, of these, four later proved positive, six negative.

Sept. 23. At EMINYU: -Work on cleaning up village areas & digging latrines continued. In this work the carriers from LUFANGARARO assisted. The local native worked willingly and made fair job when shown what was required. No further cases brought in this day.

Sept. 24. EMINYU. Work well in hand and native police sent to FOI group to clean up that area and search for sick. Four suspected cases brought in, all these later proved negative.

Sept. 25. EMINYU. Work continued on cleaning up areas and marking positions for latrines in the several villages in the area. Three suspected cases brought in from KIRO village. These treated, all three proved positive.

Sept. 26. EMINYU. Work in cleaning areas continued. No new cases found. Some few disputes between villages adjusted. Seven cases in temporary hospital responding well to treatment.

Sept. 27. EMINYU. Heavy rain and bitter S.W. winds held up patrol activities.

Sept. 28 EMINYU. N.A.A. accompanied by native constables and the boss boys of the several villages visited villages to check on progress of work and to take compass bearings.

Sept. 29 EMINYU. Latrines destroyed by fire and holes filled. Hospital buildings also destroyed by fire and patients returned to villages. Patrol left EMINYU 0900 hrs. reaching LILIKAPU village, LAMBAU group 1100 hrs. Temporary hospitals etc erected.

Sept. 30. LILIKAPU. Native constables sent with "bossboys" of villages to inspect villages and bring in sick. Four suspected cases of dysentery brought in. All these later proved negative. No young men put in an appearance.

Oct. 1st. One native woman and one adult male sent to ASALOKA for N.A.B. treatment. One suspected case of dysentery was brought in from village of LONDYER. This case proved to be positive.

Oct. 2. LILIKAPU. Work on cleaning areas continued. Nine suspected case of dysentery brought in. Two cases proved positive.

OCT. 3. LILIKAPU. Work on cleaning areas continued. No new cases brought in. Some disputes heard and adjusted.

Patrol Report Cont.LILIKAPU

Oct. 4th. LILIKAPU. Work on cleaning areas continued. N.A.A. and native constables visited villages to check progress of work, and to take compass bearings. Patients in temporary hospital progressing well.

Oct. 5. Left LILIKAPU 0700 hrs to visit YANDIMI group. Reaching first village 1000 hrs. Six large villages, and patrol met with good reception. No attempt was made to take census, but some 200 or more young men were noted. A good type of native. Assembled natives addressed. The six villages in good condition.

No great number of deaths from dysentery could be traced in this area and it would seem that the area had escaped the severe epidemic that had swept through the neighbouring valley. returned LILIKAPU 1750 hrs

Oct. 6. Left LILIKAPU arriving 0730 hrs. arriving village of ALANGO 1400 hrs. inspecting four villages enroute.

Camp established and natives warned to assemble at camp on morning of 7th to have brawl between ALANGO and FOI villages adjusted. Native constables sent to villages to mark positions for latrines.

Oct. 7. ALANGO. Dispute between ALANGO and FOI villages heard and adjusted. No dysentery could be traced in these areas.

Oct. 8 Left ALANGO 0745 hrs arriving LUFANGARARO 1130hrs. Villages visited after lunch to retake compass bearings previously obliterated in field book. Returning to rest house 1800 hrs. Complaint against native constable KONOBI posted at KENANGI. investigated. Complaint dismissed, as having no foundation.

Oct. 9 Left LUFANGARARO 0730hrs, arriving ASALOKA 1155 hrs.

Village gardens: - Great areas planted, and although the laaspoor lime-stone country, were in good condition.

Rest houses: - Post, consisting of rest house, police quarters and quarters for carriers established at EMINYU group. Natives worked well and willingly.

Similar post was established at LILIKAPU village, LAMBAU group, in a position central to ten villages in the group.

Village officials: - On the whole, fair. Majority gave assistance to patrols but did not seem to have much idea of their duties. These officials lined and given some instructions as to their duties.

Native situation: - On the whole much better than on previous patrol in this area. Young men of LAMBAU group did not put in appearance, enquiries were made and it was found that these young men had been following the old pastime of raiding their neighbours. My appearance in the area so soon after the raids made them extremely suspicious & they were afraid to come in.

URUMBA, LAFAUFA, and KOR KOR groups were requested to send young women to hold singsing at Lambau post. This was very successful & the young men of LAMBAU put in an appearance. No attempt was made to contact them on the first appearance, but were lined and addressed on second day of their appearance and put to work at the post, they worked well and cheerfully. No action was taken regarding the raid on neighbours. Natives of ALANGO "No2" "cleaned up" to some purpose, seven men from FOI who had visited to adjust payment for marriage.

This was investigated, and as FOI men were badly cut up with axes, a heavy fine was inflicted on ALANGO, with the warning to keep the peace and endeavour to adjust their differences without resorting to axes. This ALANGO "NO2" is a collection of six villages in a "pocket" in the hills, and consists of those driven out in past years in tribal wars, and are included to be "big headed". Regular patrols to this area would have beneficial effects.

Patrol report cont.

3

ATTACHED R.P.C.

Const. KAMUNA
" GIA
" MIRANDI
" IORI
" KIRIPA
" KAKARUP.

To date no mention, apart from names, has been made in reports on the attached R.P.C.

It is realised that some injustice has been done the detachment.

Unfortunately Const. MIRANDI was recalled when patrol reached LAEU. This to some extent broke up a happy combination. This constable, though not of an extremely high order of intelligence, was a very cheerful and willing worker. He was released with regret.

This detachment has been retained intact by your N.A.A. for some five months, ~~XXXXXX~~

The Constable KAMUNA, from his long training in the New Guinea Police force, is the "backbone" of the detachment, and has rendered excellent service.

In some five months of constant and difficult patrol work this detachment has performed its duties cheerfully and promptly, and in spite of inclement weather and long hours, has been uncomplaining. Constable IORI is inclined to be a little over enthusiastic, but working with the older and "steadier" members has to some extent eliminated this tendency.

A reasonably high standard of discipline has been maintained, always difficult when detachments are absent from posts for any length of time.

N.M. Bird W.O.II.

N.M. Bird W.O.II.
N.A.A.

PATROL REPORT 7 of 44/45

GOROKA SUBDISTRICT

EASTERN HIGHLANDS

Patrol to establish Police Post
at Akina

Lt. R. J. Stevenson

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2

District Office
BENA AREA
ANGAU

13 Oct 44

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU
IAE.

PATROL REPORT - BENA No 7 of 44/45

By LIEUT STEVENSON R.J. P/O

NATIVE SITUATION Pleasing to note the influence of the Police Post; there will, of course, be set backs from time to time but if steady pressure is applied to the natives they will respond. Firmness coupled with friendliness, I have found will meet with most situations which will arise. Officers i/c of police posts should not take it too much to heart should the natives slip into old ways from time to time - that kind of things happens us all. It will be a long time before the practice of complainant and defendant appearing together before the "Kiap" can be firmly established in the area.

NATIVE CUSTOM. Sorcery will always be a difficult problem. It is useless to tell the natives that there is no such thing, or that they cannot be harmed by it, they will lose confidence in an officer should he "poohpoo" sorcery complaints.

The most effective way of combating sorcery in Kainantu area appears to me to be : bring the person accused of performing sorcery, the person against whom sorcery is to be performed and the "go between" together. Then, before commencing interrogation, splash them all with water from a common container - this will cause the sorcery, if already performed, to become impotent. The matter can then be thrashed out, and the underlying reason for the sorcery being performed, discovered. Necessary adjustments and cross payments can then be made by the parties concerned.

The writer closely studied sorcery in Kainantu area for three years and the above method appears to be the best in dealing with this phase of native custom and practice.

PEACE MAKING This is a highly involved ceremony, all forms of the ritual should be closely followed if the ceremony is to have a lasting effect. The ceremony mentioned by Lieut. Stevenson appears to me to have been of a prefunctuary nature; however let us hope for the best. The matter will be more closely discussed when I see Lieut. Stevenson.

LAND & WOMAN'S STATUS. This should be closely studied before dogmatic statements are made. Informants and interpreters should be taken over a wide range before conclusions are reached. From my observations, WOMAN, is not "the down trodden slave of man", if she were, administration would be much easier.

MARRIAGE & SISTER EXCHANGE Comments are interesting.

TATTOOING & BETEL NUT CHEWING Tattooing was, so far as I remember, introduced by "foreign" police and labourers very shortly after

Ds

the discovery of the Kainantu people. Local youths brought to the Government Station for training as interpreters had marks tattooed on them.

Betel Nut chewing was practised by a few of the older people formerly, but appears to be spreading. A good or bad habit? I do not know.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. Selections and alterations of officials will be deferred until 2nd or 3rd check of census is made.

VILLAGES It will be an uphill fight to get the natives to use latrines.

Natives may not be ordered to build Rest Houses - they may be encouraged.

I am of the opinion that the round type of house is the ~~best~~ best for the area - these houses can be built with high sides and floored, and plenty of light and air can infiltrate.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE Pleasing to note sufficient foods available.

HEALTH Remarks to be on a separate sheet in future. The Medical Orderly will have plenty of scope.

INDENTURED LABOUR There are not any indentured labourers from the villages - labourers employed at Aiyura are casuals.

CENSUS Figures shown in I/L column are incorrect - labourers are casuals.

ROADS & BRIDGES Work on the Arona - Aiyura road is a credit to all concerned.

GENERAL It is refreshing to receive such a comprehensive report. Material contained shows a keen interest in native administration coupled with energy and common sense.

T. G. Aitchison

T.G. Aitchison, Capt
A/DISTRICT OFFICER.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCE.

30/5.
District Office,
KAINANTU Sub District
6th. October. 1944.

The District Officer,

B E N A.

Patrol Report No.
Lieut. STEVENSON, Patrol Officer.

1. Attached please find Patrol Report by the above Officer covering the establishment of a Police Post at AKUNA and a month of Patrol activity.
2. The Post was established at AKUNA to secure the rear flank of AIYURA Experimental Station and to give attention to an area badly in need of it.
3. Lieut Stevenson is displaying punch and enthusiasm in his task and the results he is achieving are remarkable.
4. The main KAINANTU -ARONA road runs through AKUNA and is being given close attention by Lieut Stevenson.

Geo. Chambers
CAPT.
ADO KAINANTU.

PATROL
REPORT.

NO.
KAINANTU 45/46

PERSONNEL.

LIEUT. STEVENSON R.J. P/O.

Reg. No.	Cpl. RURU	} R.P.C.
" "	Const. BALI	
" "	Const. WOKOA	
" "	Const. GENAVI	
" "	Const. MOHA AIRU	
" "	Const. TOGAM	

OBJECTS :

1. To establish a Police Post at AKUNA (Q.50017909) and strengthen the native situation on the north side of the AIYURA Agricultural Experimental Station.
2. Improving of the AIYURA Agric. Experi. Station to ARONA Air Strip, jeep road.
3. Routine.

DURATION.

Sept 4 to Sept 30, '44.

ROUTE.

KAINANTU TO AKUNA R.H., ARONA AIR STRIP, TOMENBAKENA, BADANABURA, AMOMONTA, ONAMUNA, AKUNA, ONAMUNA, TOMENBAKENA, SASAURA, OMOKENA, IKANA.

D I A R Y.

4 Sep 44.

Left KAINANTU station 1100. Called at AIYURA Ag. Experimental Farm (Q.46088101) 1230. Departed 1530 for AKUNA where patrol arrived 1700. Lulusais for nearby villages assembled and the purpose of my visit explained. CAMPED R.H.

5 Sep 44.

Some few hundred natives from AKUNA, AMOMONTA, ONAMUNA and IKANA gathered at AKUNA R.H. The purpose of my visit conveyed to all and sundry. Natives lost no time in commencing Police Post buildings. Self from AKUNA R.H. to ARONA Air Strip inspecting jeep road, and return.

6 Sep 44.

D.O. Major Taylor, ADO Capt. Chambers by jeep to AKUNA; self with party to ARONA air strip and return.

7 Sep 44.

In addition, natives from WOPEPE, OMOKENA & SASAURA helping to make a plan for a police post a realisation.

10 Sep 44.

23

* Buildings complete.

11 Sep 44.

Uncomplimentary remarks toward Administration being paid by the natives of BADANABURU when asked to work on the jeep road. During the past month or so whilst their neighbours have been labouring on the jeep road to ARONA Air Strip, with seeming pleasure they have sat back looking on, enjoyed the oblivious satisfaction derived from their beetle nut and manufactured large numbers of native weapons...maybe in preparation for yet another gory attack on a smaller village. Hence the writer left with his six police for BADANABURU, together with a further 5 police who had return to AKUNA after completing their portions of the jeep road.

On arrival the patrol met a rearguard only, loosing an odd arrow as the body retreated to the sanctuary of the bush beyond. However without reciprocating with fire, later a number was taken for civilisation purposes, bundles of bows and arrows confiscated, and disciplinary action taken as a deterrent to any thoughts of future riotous behaviour.

Returned through the vanquished tribe of TOMBENAKENA. A few natives only living in the locality, in hiding in timbered re-entrants.

Natives working two days on the jeep road, two days off and two days on, and so on until jeep road in good condition.

12 Sep 44.

Natives on jeep road, widening and grading. Self to KAIKANTU station and return to AKUNA.

13 Sep 44.

Luluai and natives of TOMBENAKENA to Post. A once large village but through the years the object of aggression from many sides, reduced to a comparatively small village. Addressed and told to return to their own land and there build a new village on site selected.

15 Sep 44.

To ANOMONTA approx. 30 mins walk. More than 150 people lined but a census revealed 128 only belonging to ANOMONTA - the balance being refugees from TOMBENAKENA. Excellent Luluai to head people. People addressed and village rigidly inspected.

Forward to ONANUNA crossing over jeep road. Approx. 30 mins walk. A hurried cleaning-up and two lines of delapidated houses, a camouflage for the people's living about in timbered re-entrants and gardens. Some 300 people lined but a portion of these from the village of WOPEPE. Assembly addressed and census of ONANUNA partly taken. Some ONANUNAS missing from gathering even though word sent a few days ahead. Later disciplinary action taken with those absent from line.

Returned to post. D.O. Capt. T. Aitchison, A.D.O. Capt. B. Chambers and party by jeep to AKUNA, to ARONA Air strip and return.

16 Sep 44.

Natives from AIYURA Village and AKUNA to Post for purpose of making peace with each other. Exchange of presents. Natives from IKANA and TOMBENAKENA assembled for the same reason. E.M.A. S/Sgt. Fulton arrived on a Medical patrol of the area.

19 Sep 44.

Writer on compass traverse of portion of the jeep road whilst some 500 natives at work.

21 Sep 44.

To ONAMUNA..a larger gathering this time. Census completed. Natives of YOIENAKENA And ZOPEPE also lined to hear address. Forward to AKUNA village when approx. 280 lined. Addressed assembly and took census which showed a total of 249 for AKUNA. The Balance belonging to TOMBENAKENA.

22 Sep 44.

To AIYURA Experimental Station.

23 Sep 44.

Return AKUNA Post. Departed approx. 1200 for the site of the new TOMBENAKENA village. Arrived approx. 1330 to see a good representation of the people and new village almost completed. A subdued gathering addressed and census taken. Departed approx. 1630 return Post approx. 1800.

24 Sep 44.

Whilst their comrades doing a great job of work on the jeep road, SASAURA natives rejecting all appeals. Left approx. 0700 for SASAURA. Travelling along KAINAWTU - MARKHAM bridle track, through OMAURA SDA Mission station, arrived SASAURA approx. 1000. People lined, addressed and census taken. Iuluai uninterested in village affairs. Disciplinary action taken for not obeying instructions to work on jeep road. Some Administration tools found in the natives' possession. Departed approx. 1430, arriving Post approx. 1730.

27 Sep 44.

For the purpose of Census and routine, left Post approx. 0700 for OMOKENA and return through IKANA. Arrived OMOKENA approx. 0900. Some 300 people lined; people addressed; Iuluai appointed to replace former deceased and census taken. Departed approx. 1300

arriving IKANA approx. 1400. In the vicinity of 300 lined here also. Village literally on the nose. E.M.A. on his visit of about a week ago, ordered the erection of latrines as a dysentery outbreak preventative. These have been erected but excreta still deposited in the grass close to the houses. Instructions given for an immediate clean-up. I explained that these new small buildings were not necessarily for the adornment of the surroundings. As families placed under census, a trainee Medical Orderly following up on EMA's treatments. Census completed approx 1700 whence patrol departed and returned AKUNA Post approx. 1830.

29 Sep 44.

ADO. Capt. Chambers, O/C Experimental Farm ^{and} Major McAdam and party by jeep to AKUNA and return.

30 Sep 44.

Inspecting work being carried out on jeep road and preparing patrol report.

REPORT.

NATIVE SITUATION.

At the beginning of the month, a survey revealed a situation in which natives were settling disputes and grievances amongst themselves however illegal the methods used; one in which villages were ever prepared for a "squaring-up" for previous losses in tribal skirmishes one reeking with the stench of practised sorcery; one in which Luluai had an average hold over their individualistic peoples - a few Luluais not realising the significance of their badge of office and regarding the Cap as by no means a useful ornament; one in which the village of TOMBONAKENA, in the past, being the object of aggression from more than one angle, having fled to take refuge in others places.

A policy of absolute firmness coupled with a corresponding freindliness was adopted by the writer. To make for a better understanding, the natives' customs have been constantly studied. This has paid rich dividends. Out of the stage where natives were settling grievances themselves, it has passed to one in which natives would lodge complaints, only to see the defendant make for the bush at receiving the news, instead of appearing to receive an equal hearing to that given to the complainant. It is now merging into a sphere where a defendant will readily appear to state his defence. During the last four days, four cases have come up. In each case the defendant came in with his Luluai on receiving word to do so, heard the complainants story and then gave his evidence in defence. This is a promising sign and is being encouraged to the utmost. I contend that for some reason, natives have the idea that it requires

only another native to lodge a complaint and the defendant has no alternative but to be convicted. I am hoping news of the results of the four cases above will spread and that all will realise that a complaint not necessarily means a conviction for the defendant, and that justice is meted out to complainant and defendant alike.

Since Sorcery is practised widely, making most likely a threat of Sorcery in the event of an intended complaint, it is only logical to expect that complaints will be limited for a time yet, but to counter this, all have been asked to lodge complaints when a Sorcerer threatens, is known to be practising Sorcery or employs another to do so. Some have at last admitted that they practise Sorcery but one Village states that when the Mission came to their area some years ago, their people took all the charms and chattels for the practising of the evil into the Church to be burned. However one can at any time turn out the string bag carried by any native and find at least oddments to null the power of another's "magic".

A few happenings during the month are noteworthy:
 Peace-making between various villages. Now that an officer is on the spot a few places have been eager to clear up old grievances the clean way. BADANABURU and TOMBENAKENA. TOMBENAKENA and IKANA. AIYURA and IKANA. However in the case of AIYURA and AKUNA, the AKUNAS were at first reluctant to make peace with the other and it was not until the writer spent some time as a go-between and terms arranged that they consented and the two sides were gathered together. Presents in all cases were exchanged, food eaten from the hand of the other, and perhaps most important of all the sign of friendship made by an exchange of beetle nut.
 These happenings have been encouraged and an opportunity of the gatherings taken to deliver addresses to the peoples.
 These practises are spreading and at the time of writing there are a few more places on the waiting list, and in time I hope to arrange satisfactory meetings for these places too.

Woman in this area is of slightly more importance, even if it be for one reason only: Land is inherited by son and daughter equally. This equal inheritance of land provides for a woman's husband, even though he belong to another village, to come and settle on his wife's land, if he desire to do so. This land is then passed on to his children. In the majority of cases however, the woman goes to the man's village, leaving her land to her brothers.

With the exception of the AROMA tribes in the RIGO sub-district of PAPUA who passed land down through the female as well as the male, so that the land not necessarily remained within the original clan, I have not previously met with this custom... land passing down through the male only.

However in all other ways, woman here, too, is of little import, and the down-trodden slave of man.

To avoid a "purchase", two sets of parents exchange daughters to marry the other's son. When one couple are old enough to marry immediately they do so; if one or even the two of the other couple have not reached puberty, they are earmarked until both have reached puberty.

However, during a census, two departures from this were noticed. A boy of 7 or 8 years lined up with his wife of about 20 years of age!! All of the usual ceremonies in the marriage of two adults had been performed. The explanation was that the first father had given his daughter to the son of "B" and to secure the deal and not take any chances, his small son has already married "B's" adult daughter. This young husband together with his bride will live with his father until the boy ~~becomes~~ reaches puberty, then the couple will go to the married quarters. This is said to be general in such cases as above in the northern section of the KASUP tribes.

The absorbing of outside customs particularly in regards dress and tattoos, is apparent in it's infancy. Some are adopting the male covering from the higher part of the RAMU area, which is much different from their own. Some of the younger menfolk are adopting a tattoo on CHIMBU lines whereas in their own Society the practise of tattooing was not known. This I think has not infiltrated from the CHIMBU district, but rather has it been taken from the CHIMBU labourers now at the AIYURA Agricultural Experimental Farm.

It has been said that although natives throughout the Kainantu sub-district practise the chewing of beetle nut, it was once unknown and may have infiltrated from the MARKHAM district; from KAINANTU, to BENA BENA, CHIMBU, HAGEN and WABAG it was unknown. Very few women folk it is said have the habit - and I have seen none on this patrol. The menfolk claim the custom from their forefathers. The wild beetle nut is taken with a "lime" made by burning the sap-saturated bark of a certain tree, together with a leaf to give the red appearance. When discussing the habit with the natives, they preferred that the older menfolk continue with the habit but that society would impose restrictions on the youngerfolk. They claim no trading with the MARKHAMS for lime made from burnt shells and stone and for the cultivated beetle nut.

I should be interested to know if it is thought that in the event of the habit disappearing, whether there will be an opening for dentists. I hold however, that although they may not have a calcium supply in their diet to build up bone tissues, that their teeth will still be stronger than the average European's, because of their coarse diet. The Eskimos, whose teeth are increasing in strength with the generations rather than deteriorating, are a good example, but they of course put their teeth to uses other than masticating food, i.e. softening of hides.

Natives who are the immediate object of this Post are of one of the four KAINANTU language groups, known as the KASUP. It is bounded on the south by the AIYURA divide, on the north by the Markham district, on the west by the RAMU RV. and on the east by

the ~~WAKANA~~ divide.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The outstanding do not represent the majority. Luluais are constantly being educated to their duties as head men and where they do not respond will be recommended for dismissal and replaced. The Luluai for AKUNA itself is a very strong character. By the natives themselves he is regarded the head man of all of the villages in the immediate surroundings.. AKUNA, AMOMONTA, ONAMUNA, TOMBENAKENA and WOPEFE. The Luluais for the other places mentioned consider themselves sub-ordinate. He is a stalwart and I am discreetly educating him to put his powers to the right purposes.

The Luluai for SASAURA village, AIARI is recommended to DO, KAINANTU for dismissal. He is not the hereditary chief of his people and has been found totally uninterested in village affairs. He had been asked to put up a better front, but to no avail. He does not live with his people in the village but in a house in the bush. He heeded not instructions to return to his village, and also is I think, to blame to a large degree for the SASAURA people not obeying instructions to work on the jeep road.

KAURUBI is recommended to replace him. He is the hereditary chief and is interested. Not a young man and is well matured. Seems to hold that very grip over such individualistic people.

OMOKENA. Luluai deceased some few years back. None of the deceased's family are of age and the people have selected one ARAPOA as a successor. He is also my selection and is recommended. A young verile man who has been acting in the capacity until a Luluai appointed.

No Tul Tuls or Medical Tul Tuls have been appointed in the area.

VILLAGES.

One of the villages visited by this patrol could be said to be in a satisfactory condition. With dysentery standing on the threshold the area, natives have been told of the necessity more than ever to have villages clean and deposit refuse and excreta so that as close an otherwise wide opening for the spread of disease. W/Sgt. Fulton contacted most of the villages done by this patrol and ordered general sanitation methods - these instructions were carried up. Villages will be policed to see that newly erected latrines are not treated as ornaments, at least until such time as the natives are accustomed to using them, and until the impending dysentery is eradicated.

Use of streams is not practised. The men and initiated youths pass their fecies in absolute secrecy in a common hole but the women and uninitiated youths have no recepticle. This custom will have to go with the introducing of latrines for all.

Cemeteries. Disposal of the dead is usually in an allocated spot.

However the burial grounds are overgrown. In the case of a husband dying they say, he is buried, and as soon as the grave is overgrown with grass and weeds, the woman is then eligible to marry again.

People of the vanquished tribe of TOMBENAKINA were found to be scattered to three of the four winds. The Iulua himself taking refuge at AIYURA village. The people have been gathered together from many places and have been grouped together on their own land in a new village.

ONAMINA. The village here has been neglected. It's people have been living about in gardens and re-entrants for so long that all houses in the village are delapidated and eligible to be destroyed under H.A.O. 112B. They have been told to build on a new village of a site mutually selected and thence live in it and take an interest in it.

All villages are on good sites and have at least one running water handy. The villages are all in close proximity to the respective gardens with the exception of TOMBENAKINA. Still their gardens are no further away than 1/2 day at the most. Now that they have been grouped together in a new village, new gardens are being prepared on their original land. TOMBENAKINA have been exempted from work on the jeep road for this purpose.

All peoples are being educated to take a living interest in their villages. After all, their living in close proximity in a village is their strength; the place where their rites are carried out or at least emanate from. They have been asked to clear grass well back from the village and plant the perimeter with crotans and any other beautiful shrubs. As a lead many crotans have been planted at the AKUMA post.

No enemy troops have been through the villages visited by the patrol.

HOUSING.

As are common in the upland area, round squat houses with ground flooring, are the type here. Separate houses of larger dimensions for unmarried girls and for unmarried boys. Probably for added warmth, the ground flooring is littered with sugar cane refuse. In the main the buildings are covered both on the roof and walls with kunai grass although in some cases walls are covered with the wild pandanus leaf. Structures appear quite waterproof. In the village of OMOKENA in close proximity to the OMAURA SDA Mission, a new type of house is permeating. Square, sometimes oblong in shape with a hip roof. Most likely built by the younger generation who in pre-war days had much contact with the nearby Mission and Miner. They have been asked to adopt a standard. Common in this area also are the small structures away from the village for woman's confinement during menstruation and child-birth.

REST HOUSES.

The old Rest House at AKURA was demolished in the process of building a Police Post. A Rest House is in existence for the SASAURA, OMOKINA, UNANIGA group, one at AKURA and one at ONAMURA. The Rest house for the first group is the nearest approach to a rest house. Quite a convenient type, grass cut short, a flag pole erected and the perimeter planted with crotans. The others are disgraceful. It always seems the obvious that a Rest House is a dilapidate, inconvenient and disgraceful "shack" especially when with the native mission house in the same village. The latter is well made and maintained; commands a better outlook and is beautified with crotans and shrubs. I contend that the natives are not at fault. They can ~~hardly~~ be expected to build a convenient R.H. when merely ordered to erect one and left to it. When initial work on the jeep road is completed, I propose to have erected in one village a Rest House and set it up as a model to be followed by all who from time to time are required to build houses for patrolling officers. It is hoped that the natives will take the initiative (although it is realised that houses are not required at every village); that they will come to regard them too as an integral part of the village set-up.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Gardens are in fair condition and an abundance of foodstuffs of a variety are available for native requirements. Sweet Potatoe, Taro, Yam, Taitu, Banana, Green Shoot, Corn, Cucumber, Pea (both green and black - black predominating) Sugar Cane. The common sweet potatoe predominates. Cucumber, though of course introduced, takes a good place in the staple diet. Taro is not available in anything like the quantity as Sweet Potatoe is. It is not planted on the same scale in large plots but rather in small beds on the banks of streams and interspersed in swampy ground. Mulching of the ground is not practised. Rotation of crops is not known. A plot is planted and replanted until there are signs of the foodstuffs deteriorating, then it becomes a rotation of plots. For the present the AIYURA Agricultural Experimental Farm is in need of native foodstuffs for native labourers and all villages in this area within a reasonable radius will be taking foodstuffs to that Station one day per week. They have ample food in their gardens.

Although such crops as Coconuts and Paw Paws are not found here, it is reasonable to expect these in the villages closer to the Markham, i.e. WOMPUR.

TRADE.

The usual trade of European manufacture and the White Cowrie shell. Gold Lip and Giri Giri are not valued. For small purchases, salt is the most favoured, and next come Tobacco, Razor Blades, Fish Hooks, Beads and face paint. For larger purchases Tomahawks, Kives and Cowrie shell. The villages visited carry on no trade with the Markham or any other outside area.

HEALTH OF THE PEOPLE.

In general terms the health of the people is quite satisfactory. The usual ailments, Framboesia, Scabies, Skin Disease and Malakia, (the last two in the area nearer the MARKHAM) etc. etc. M.A. S/Sgt. Fulton claims the presence of a leper in the area. Also 5 suspect dysentery patients in the village of KUNDANA. Some of S/Sgt Fulton's figures for his patrol of the area, show that 131 HAB Injections were given amongst a total of 1154 people, and these figures would, I think, indicate the whole.

Whether the 5 patients at KUNDANA had dysentery, I do not know, but there are no traces now. Apart from the suspects above, dysentery has not yet reached the area. The course of the RAMU Rv. may be a bar to it's entrance here from the KAINANTU side. The natives are constantly kept alive to the fact that dysentery is a potential killer and strict sanitation methods are being enforced.

No dietetic deficiencies have been noticed. Staple diet includes, Potatoes of various types, bananas, green shoots, sugar cane, cucumbers in fair numbers, cress, nuts, pig (on occasions) rats and eels.

Because of the population in the area I applied for a medical orderly and towards the end of the month, one was posted here. He is following up on the M.A.'s recent treatments and treating any new cases. He will accompany the writer on future patrols of the area. Most places in the vicinity are within 5 to 8 hrs walk from the Kainantu Hospital but this seems to have cut little ice. A native, the victim of a badly infested framboesia for example is content to plaster it with leaves and stay in the village. With particular emphasis on children, parents and guardians have been told that where their children contract a disease which will be detrimental to the child's health, they will be prosecuted if they do not take it to the Native Hospital at Kainantu, which is readily accessible.

It only requires the initial cleaning up of the sickness in the area and an occasional follow-up and the health of the people will be excellent.

INDENTURED LABOUR.

A meagre percentage of 5% of the population visited during the month is absent from the villages. During the month 30 were recruited to replace pay-offs from the Experimental Farm. The villages themselves decide who shall go to work and no hardship is being experienced in their absence. Actually the number eager to go to work for the present far exceeds the vacancies. Shining steel appeals to the parents of young brides !!

CENSUS.

With the exception of BADANAJURU a census was taken of all villages visited. Over 1400 were put under census although the number contacted represented a higher figure. An appendix dissects the total figure.

No old village books are held so I am unable to indicate any rise or fall in the population over a period.

New village books have been distributed to villages placed under census.

I am of the opinion that working on a conservative average, a total of 3000 natives can be put under census from this post and in the uncontrolled portions a further 1000.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

1. Within the past few months a jeep road has been constructed between KAINANTU and ARONA Air Strip, passing through AIYURA Agric. Exp. Farm and AKUNA Police Post. Although at the beginning of the month a jeep made it's first tour through the area, much work has been done on the road during the balance of the month...grading and widening, and there remains an amount of work yet particularly through the forest adjoining the Experimental Farm. Somewhere in the vicinity of 600 natives -village labour - are working 2 days on the road, 2 days off and so on. 2 bridges are required yet but for the present, with the small amount of water flowing, fordes are available. By the time the road through the AIYURA forest is improved, the whole should be a very satisfactory light transport road.
2. Tracks and Native Pads. The main KAINANTU - MARKHAM bridle track is in good repair to SASAURA, as far as this patrol reached. A formed bridle track also branches from the OMAURA Mission Station to OMOKERA village. The other tracks linking villages visited are no more than native pads, and as such, are overgrown. These tracks for the present are of secondary consideration, but when work on the jeep road is completed, villages will be instructed to open up all native pads to provide a good network for future intensive patrolling.

TOPOGRAPHICAL.

A map is submitted to be super-imposed on the B55/10 series. The jeep road is not shown as the compass traverse is not yet completed.

R.P.C.

See appendix.

Stores USED ON PATROL.

No stores apart from the European and native ration were used, so no stores are being listed here.

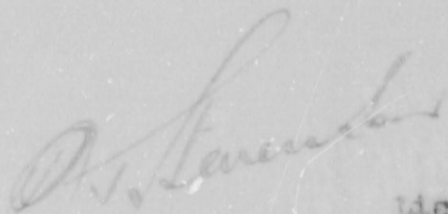
GENERAL.

At no time during the month did the writer leave the Post for more than a day. Until the bulk of the work on the jeep road is carried out R.P.C. and myself are engaged in supervision. Advantage has been taken however of the two on which natives do not work for the patrol to visit villages.

As the road is progressing favourably next month the patrol will strike out for more distant places.

APPENDICES.

1. Report on R.P.C.
2. Census figures.
3. Map.



R.J. STEVENSON,
(Patrol Officer)

Lieut.

REPORT ON R.P.C.

Reg. No.		Conduct.	Ability.	
"	Cpl. RURU	Good	Good	Recently marched out from training depot.
"	Const. BALI	Good	Satisfactory	
"	Const. FOROA	Good	Satisfactory	
"	Const. GENAVI	Good	Satisfactory	
"	Const. MOHA AIRU	Good	Satisfactory	
"	Const. TOGAM	Good	Good	

Additional R.P.C. attached later.

Reg. No.		Conduct.	Ability.
"	Const. KIRIY	Good.	Good
"	Const. MALAKO	Good	Very good - above the ordinary
"	Const. MALAKO, a TALASEA with 7 years service.	His work is exemplary. A level headed man who would make a good NCO.	
"	Const. SIKEO	Good.	Very good.
"	Const. OMINGUI	Good	Good.
"	Const. NAGISALO	Good	Satisfactory.

W. J. Linnear
Lieut. Col.

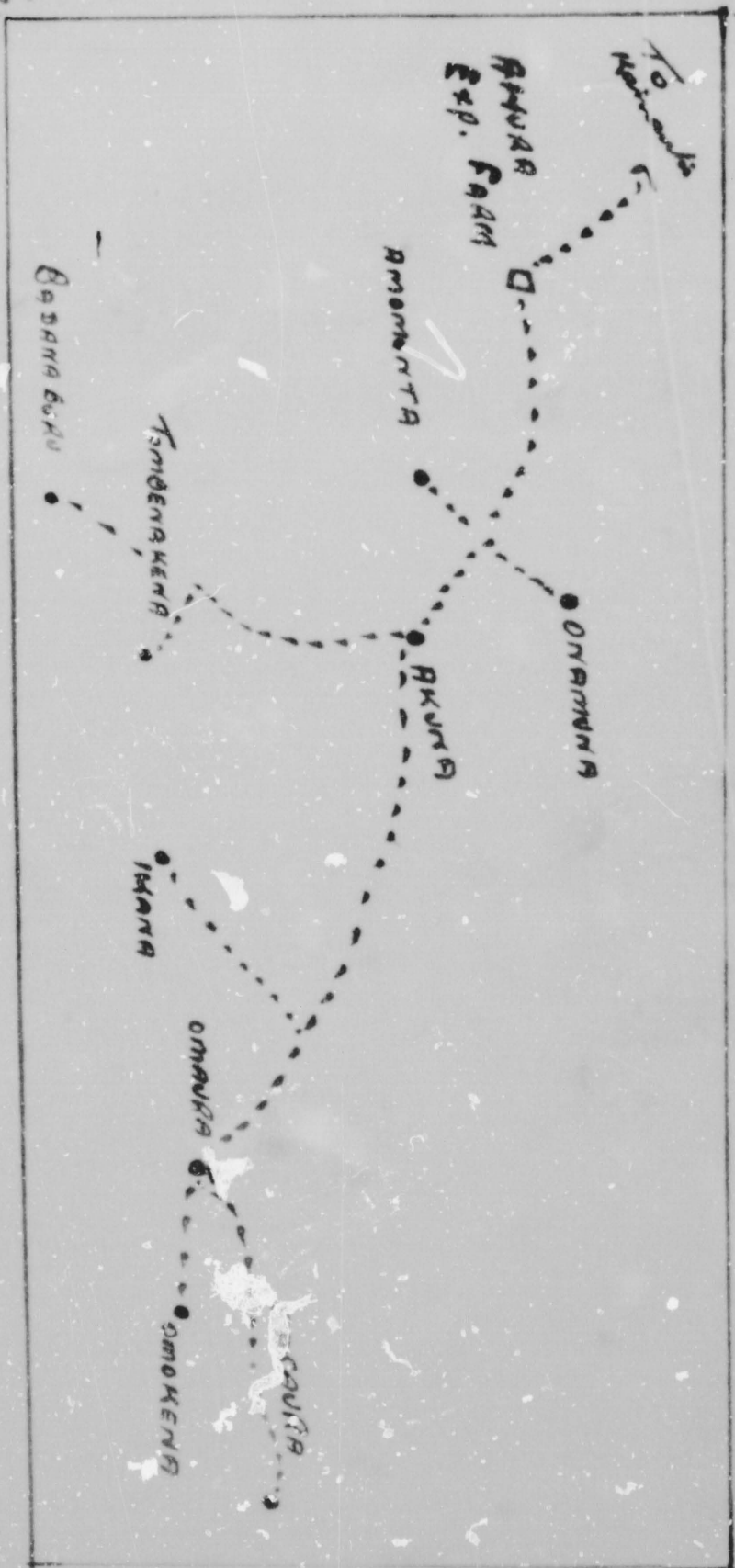
Appendix 2.

VILLAGE.	INITIAL CENSUS.		EXCLUDING INDENT. LABOUR.				I/L.		TOTAL INC. I/L.
	M.	F.	Children.	Adults.	Total.	M.	F.		
AMOMONTA	62	66	29	25	33	41	128	-	128
AKUNA	116	133	81	69	51	65	225	24	249
ONAMUNA	100	102	53	42	41	60	189	13	202
TOMBENAKENA	72	59	35	25	29	36	121	10	131
IKANA	149	142	79	62	70	80	291	-	291
OMOKENA	160	145	72	57	76	80	293	12	305
SASAURA	126	105	62	41	47	64	214	17	231.
TOTALS :	785	752	349	318	347	434	1461	76	1537

To be Super imposed KAINANTU-ONGA, BRITISH NIMBLE SERIES.

83.

76.



89.

LEGEND:

- NATIVE TRACKS
- VILLAGES

N.B. COMPASS TRAVERSE OF TRIP FROM EXP. FARM TO KRONA AIR STRIP NOT YET COMPLETED

Appendix 3

Handwritten signature or name

12

EASTERN HIGH LANDS

GOROKA SUBDISTRICT.

P.R. 8 of 44/45

By CAPT. A.C. KWING A.D.O.

BENA BENA

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2

District Office
BENA AREA
ANGAU

18 Oct 44

DS 31/3/7

HQ
NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU
LAE

PATROL REPORT - BENA No 2 of 44/45

By CAPT A. G. EWING ADO

VILLAGE SANITATION & HOUSING It is most difficult to impress on the natives the necessity for village sanitation - the only thing to do is keep at them. It is not the policy of the Area to imprison local natives under N.A.R. for breaches of housing and sanitation regulations.

AGRICULTURE Appears natives are well off for food. Bena gardens will be closed after present crops are harvested.

COFFEE PLANTATIONS Commencement of scheme for native production of "Blue Mountain" Coffee. Has been discussed with ADDS.

GENERAL Patrol is being continued by P.O. Lieut Rae.

T. G. Aitchison

T.G. Aitchison, Capt
A/DISTRICT OFFICER.

RECEIVED
DISTRICT OFFICE
ANGAU
19 OCT 1944
DS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/2.

District Office,
Bena Bena,
BENA AREA.
ANGAU.

16 Oct 44.

District Officer,
BENA AREA.

SUBJECT:- PATROL REPORT - BENA No 8 of 1944/45.

OBJECTS:-
(i) Selection of sites for Coffee plantations.
(ii) General administrative duties.

MAP REF. AREA VISITED:-

USAFPE MAP, BENA BENA B55/9-10 of June, 1943.
145 deg 30 min.
6 deg 06 min 30" - 6 deg 07'40".

PERSONNEL:-

Capt. A.C. Ewing - ADO.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY:-

Reg.No: 3066	.....	Sgt. POWANIU.
" " 3248	.....	Const. WIROI.
" " Z 122	.....	" DUPAI.
" " Z 113	.....	" KINGEP.
" " Z 114	.....	" LOMBI.
" " Z 124	.....	" FURI.
" " Z 115	.....	" RUMBA.

DURATION OF PATROL:-

From 11 Oct 44 -- 15 Oct 44.

DATE OF LAST PATROL:-

Unknown. ?1943.

DIARY:-

- 11 Oct 44:- Left GAROKA (District Office) to BENA Airstrip.
12 Oct 44:- Left BENA Airstrip to OPAI-IPA Village.
13 Oct 44:- Left OPAI-IPA to SAFA Village.
14 Oct 44:- Returned BENA Airstrip. Native matters adjusted.
The abovementioned Constables detached .. to await arrival
of Patrol Officer, Lieut. J. Rae.
Commenced return to GAROKA ... Camped SEGU Native
Hospital (now vacant).
15 Oct 44:- Arrived GAROKA (District Office).

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

Motor transport road from GAROKA to BENA Airstrip in
good condition.

Tracks from BENA Airstrip to OPAI-IPA thence SAFA re-
quire some attention. Natives have promised to attend to same at
the earliest.

REST HOUSES:-

Rest house at BENA Airstrip, satisfactory.
No rest house at OPAI-IPA as within some 30 to 40 minutes walking
time - of BENA Airstrip.
SAFA natives busy erecting living quarters on new site .. Temporary
rest house erected for the occasion.

VILLAGE SANITATION & HOUSING:-

OFAI-IPA village found in a filthy condition. Natives set to work cleaning Village and they were all rather surprised with the result .. to find how well their Village really looked after its "Spring cleaning". (So was I, for that matter). Instructions given to rebuild a number of old houses. No pit latrines in use.

SAPA natives erecting Village on new site.

Cleanliness of the body, Village and surroundings was stressed on one and all .. also the benefits to be gained in using pit latrines. The natives showed interest in the talk .. and it is hoped that they will heed same. Pit latrines are to be erected -- under supervision of Sgt POMANIU.

AGRICULTURE:-

Gardens well cared for ... ample supplies of Sweet potatoes and Corn available. Fairly good supplies of beans and cabbages also on hand.

BENA Airstrip gardens .. Several acres of carrots under cultivation .. should be ready for harvest within the next week or so.

TRADE:-

Giri giri shell, salt and tobacco in great demand .. particularly Giri giri.

CENSUS:-

	M.A.	F.A.	M.C.	F.C.	M.I.	F.I.	TOTAL:
OFAI-IPA	22	38	19	11	2	2	94.
SAPA	38	36	31	16	3	1	125.
	60	74	50	27	5	3	219.

TOPOGRAPHICAL:-

Undulating kunai hills. Sparse amount of timber near mountain tops - approx height of mountains, 6300 feet.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

Several minor complaints adjusted. Sgt POMANIU -- stationed BENA Airstrip over the past 6 months -- reported favourably on the behaviour of the OFAI-IPA and SAPA natives .. I heard nothing to the contrary.

NATIVE CUSTOMS:-

One matter of particular interest was the Natives collection of a brown beetle, so called KIVANI. There were literally thousands of these beetles flying round at dusk one evening .. and the natives had the time of their lives collecting them - in thousands - as they landed on the grass. And for a very good reason .. for apparently they make good eating after being prepared, as follows ..

The legs and wings of the beetles are removed -- the pigs enjoying such morsels -- then the beetles are placed inside a short length of bamboo and roasted alive over hot coals.

I was tempted to try one but could not make the grade. The natives told me they were delicious and very good eating.

SELECTION OF SITES FOR COFFEE PLANTATIONS:-

When the matter of planting coffee was discussed with the natives, they showed keen interest .. and set to work in a most willing manner clearing the ground of the sites selected.

The SAPA natives were particularly interested .. as a number of them had previously worked at the AIYURA Agricultural Farm.

The plot marked out for clearing at OFAI-IPA Village was not entirely satisfactory for little suitable ground was available.

COFFEE - Contd:-

The site selected is on a hillside and needs terracing to prevent soil erosion after heavy rain. The natives set to work with a will and soon cleared the site of secondary growth. (It was my intention to check back on OFAI-IFA .. but the briefness of the patrol prevented such action).

The site selected at SAFA is on a mountainside - approx 6300 ft - and also requires terracing to save soil erosion. Such work was well under way when I left there to return GAROHA on the morning of 14 Oct 44.

Sgt FOWANIU was instructed to carry on until such time as Patrol Officer - Lieut. J.Rae - arrived to take over.

The natives were given to understand that the production of a good class of coffee would, in all probability, prove of great value to them in the years to come ... particularly if a market could be found for it from outside sources. Also that coffee was a first class drink that they would all enjoy.

But, first of all, they must play their part and till the sites selected as never before ... and, then only, would coffee seedlings be supplied for planting.

GENERAL REMARKS:-

On the 14th October, advice was received from the District Officer to report back to GAROHA for onward movement to LAE... hence the reason for the cutting short of this patrol.

G. C. Ewing
A.C.Ewing, Capt.
A.D.O.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

The undermentioned R.P.C members accompanied patrol to OFAI-IFA and SAFA Villages.

Reg No:	3066	Sgt.	POWANIU.
" "	3248	Const.	WIROI.
" " Z	122	"	DUPAI.
" " Z	113	"	KINGEP.
" " Z	114	"	LOWEI..
" " Z	124	"	PURI...
" " Z	115	"	RUMBA..

Sgt POWANIU has been stationed at the BENA Airstrip for the past 6 months .. and from all accounts has been carrying out his duties in an excellent manner. He proved himself very useful on this patrol.

The remaining 6 Constables -- recently drafted from R.P.C Training Depot - behaved well but, as yet, have a lot to learn.

A. E. Ewing
A.C. Ewing, Capt.
A.D.O.

Reviewed for use

PATROL REPORT:
REMA No 8 of 44/45.

Appendix "B"

REPORT ON HEALTH - GENERAL.

1. General health ... Very good.
2. Two to three mild cases of Framboesia noted.
3. No Dysentery present in the area covered.
4. Would advise next Patrol Officer to take along a Syringe and N.A.B amps for injection of Framboesia cases.

*Adm. Inst
does not allow
this
mt.* //

A.C. Ewing
A.C. Ewing, Capt.
A.D.O.

EASTERN HIGHLANDS

GOROKA SUBDISTRICT

H'WATERS BENA BENA R. &
MATA HAUSA

P.R. 9 of 44/45

Lt. J. I. RAE

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/2.

District Office,
BENA BENA,
BENA AREA,
ANGAU.
10 Nov 44.

DS 30/3/10

HQ NORTHERN REGION,

ANGA U. LAE.

PATROL REPORT - BENA NO. 9 of 44/45.

BY LIEUT. J.I. RAE - PATROL OFFICER.

AIRCRAFT CRASH: The reported 'plane crash was apparently false. However these reports cannot be ignored.

X COFFEE PLOTS: The largest of the plots will be planted towards the end of the month.

It is to be hoped the natives retain their present interest.

The primary object of the patrol was preparation of Coffee plots as planting will have to be made very shortly.

NATIVE SITUATION: Appears to be reasonably good. Lieut. Rae has shown tact and judgment in his handling of disputes. Slow patrolling is far more effective than wild dashes through villages.

ROADS: Work will be done on roads when the planting season is over.

HEALTH: Appears to be exceptionally good.

POLICE: Lt. Rae has been instructed to prevent Constables on Base Camps from settling disputes and not be influenced in his judgment by these constables.

MAP: The four sheets of the strat map do not "tie in" at all well and the degrees of long. & lat. are those upon which bearings were based,

GENERAL: A good patrol.

T. C. Aitchison

T.G. AITCHISON. CAPT.
A/DISTRICT OFFICER.

DS
NOV 1944

DISTRICT OFFICE,
BENA BENA,
BENA AREA,
ANGAU.
9 Nov 44

DISTRICT OFFICER,
BENA BENA.

PATROL REPORT BENA 9 of 44/45
BY PX 149 LIEUT. J.I. RAE, PATROL OFFICER

AREA: Part of the headwaters of BENA BENA RIVER and across the BENA BENA-RAMU DIVIDE to MATAHAUSA. Rel. Sketch map, attached.

OBJECTS: (a) To investigate a native report of a 'plane crash near MATAHAUSA.
(b) To choose sites for village coffee plots.
(c) Routine patrol work.

PERSONNEL: (a) PX 149 Lieut. J.I. Rae;
(b) Eight R.F.C.

DURATION: From 15th October till 4th November, 1944.

DIARY:

- 15th October: From GAROKA to BENA BENA DROME.
16th: From BENA BENA 'DROME..4 hours..to MEGABU.
17th: From MEGABU..0 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours...to MATAHAUSA. Natives know nothing about the reported 'plane crash.
18th: From MATAHAUSA..1 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours...to FIRIKUSAU. Report of 'plane crash said to have originated here, but natives have no knowledge of the matter.
19th: FIRIKUSAU..5 hours..to MEGABU.
20th: MEGABU..4 hours..BENA BENA 'DROME. Inspected police post at BENA BENA No 1 and issued Constable WAI with a book.
21st: From BENA BENA 'DROME to near GAROKA. Met the D.O. and returned with him to BENA BENA 'DROME. Instructed to extend patrol, preparing coffee plots SIGOYA Area, then to go as far as MEGABU via KORITAPA to settle native disputes and carry out routine patrol work.
22nd: At BENA BENA 'DROME.
23rd: Inspected plots prepared for coffee at SABA and at OFUGAIPA. Camped at SIGOYA.
24th: From SIGOYA to KOGINAGA. Tried to find some ground for a coffee plot. Unsuccessful.
25th: At KOGINAGA. Chose some ground for a coffee plot. Went to nearby KAIFA to settle a dispute. Lined KAIFA. Chose some ground for a coffee plot at KAIFA.
26th: From KOGINAGA to MATEAUSA. Chose ground for a coffee plot at No.3 MATEAUSA.
27th: At MATEAUSA. Lined natives of MATEAUSA. Settled domestic dispute.
28th: Visited KORITAPA. Lined KORITAPA and MAMINI. Returned to MATEAUSA.
29th: From MATEAUSA to KORITAPA. Settled disputes.
30th: At KORITAPA. Settled disputes. Chose site for a coffee plot.
31st: At KORITAPA. Settled disputes.
1st Nov: From KORITAPA to KAFONOGA. Lined KAFONOGA. Settled disputes.
2nd: From KAFONOGA to MEGABU. Settled disputes.
3rd: At MEGABU. Only part of the natives would line.
4th: Full lineup of MEGABU. From MEGABU to BENA BENA 'DROME.

REFO... OF 15th October a native report reached the District Officer that a plane had crashed near MATAHAUSA about 13th October.

The patrol left for MATAHAUSA on 15th October and arrived there on 17th. A native constable, sent ahead of the patrol, arrived at MATAHAUSA on 16th.

The MATAHAUSA natives denied knowledge of a plane crash. FIRIKUSAU, about a mile south of MATAHAUSA was then visited. It was here that the report was said to have originated, but the natives said they had not reported a crash. Natives of NUPANOIA, on the western slopes of Mount HOLWIG, likewise said they did not know anything about the matter.

The patrol left the area on 19th October, without being able to confirm the report or to trace its originator.

X

SITES FOR COFFEE PLOTS

Ground was chosen for coffee plots near the villages of ROGINAGA, KAIKA, MATAHAUSA No.3, and KORITABA the natives being instructed to clear, dig and fence the plots. Natives of SABA and OPUGAIPA had been instructed by Capt. Lwing to prepare plots on 12th and 13th October. The patrol visited these plots on 23rd October and found them ready for the planting of *Crotalaria* for shade. Since then they have been planted with *Crotalaria* and the other plots mentioned above are being similarly planted as soon as they are ready, which should be now (9-11-44).

Judging from the quality of the local food crops, the soil, a red clay loam, appears to be rich.

The plots sited highest are at about 7,000 feet; the lowest at about 6,500 feet. All are on hill slopes.

The natives seem to be quite interested in the experiment and are co-operating readily.

NATIVE SITUATION

The people of the area patrolled, being close to MAMA MAMA BROMB and to the SIGOIA mission, have had much contact with Europeans. A little unsettled within the last couple of years by the presence of troops whose headquarters were at SIGOIA, they appear now to have resumed a normal village life.

The patrol was hospitably received by all the villages visited, with the exception of LEGABO where it took two and a half days to get a full lineup, and where most of the people were reluctant to sell food, although there did not seem to be a shortage and the patrol was only a small one. No good reason for their attitude was discovered. The Luluai was friendly and co-operative but is not very influential.

The patrol moved slowly, camping at ROGINAGA, MATAHAUSA, KORITABA, KAFONOGA, LEGABO, MATAHAUSA and FIRIKUSAU, making adequate contact with each village group.

Native disputes, some of them of two or three months' standing, were settled at all the camping places. A land boundary dispute many years old was settled by common consent (much to the writer's relief) when the head men of KORITABA, NABAINI and KAFONOGA were persuaded to sit down together and talk it over. Problems of land boundaries are often inclined to be very knotty. These villages had been recently fighting, but should now be on good terms again, having aired their grievances.

LILOLOA, seeing a new patrol officer arrive, brought up a complaint that had recently been settled by the District Officer, a common trick.

All the natives visited have a good supply of fine quality steel. The patrol earned a little extra goodwill by sharpening their knives and axes.

Food supplies are adequate and varied and the gardens are well cared for. Ground is being prepared for the planting season which coincides with the heavy rains, due to begin within the next month or so.

ROADS

The route from SIGOIA to LEGABO via KORITABA has been very seldom used. Tracks are poor, but no immediate improvements were arranged, the natives being required to concentrate for the time being on the preparation of the coffee plots.

APPENDIX "A" to Patrol Report BENA 9 of 44/45

HEALTH

Health in this area is very good. No dysentery was discovered, special inquiries being made in each village. There were only three cases needing hospital treatment, two of them due to accidents: a compound arm fracture; a burnt hand, being deformed by irregular healing; and a bad case of yaws.

A few small sores were noted.

J. K. R.
.....
Lieut. P.O.

APPENDIX "B" to Patrol Report BEMA 9 of 44/45

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

The following R.P.C. were employed:

3066	Sgt.	POAMU	has been in this District for some considerable time. was very helpful in untangling some of the native disputes.
22	Const.	BERAI	the most active and intelligent of the constables but with little experience.
2246	"	WIROI	inexperienced but fairly responsible.
2113	"	KINGEP	inexperienced. Not very useful as yet
2114	"	LAUE	do. do.
2124	"	FURI	" "
2115	"	KUMBA	" "
2122	"	DUPAI	" "

Copy passed to OC.
R/C 200

9/2/45

J. Rae.
.....
Lieut. P.O.

REST HOUSES

There are suitable rest houses at BENA BENA 'DROME, BENA BENA No.1, MEGABU, MATAHAUSA and KAIFA. None of the other villages have rest houses nor, it is suggested are they needed, the area being well served by the five mentioned above.

POLICE POSTS

Police posts at BENA BENA No.1 and at KAIFA were visited. The constable in charge at BENA BENA No.1 seems to be doing a good job. The constable at KAIFA has less co-operation from the natives in his area. These natives were urged to tee the line better in future. They paid compensation for a pig they stole recently from the neighbouring village of ROGINAGA.

J. Rae

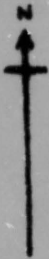
.....
Lieut. P.O.

SKETCH MAP

To Illustrate

PATROL REPORT Bena q of 00/05

240.75 N



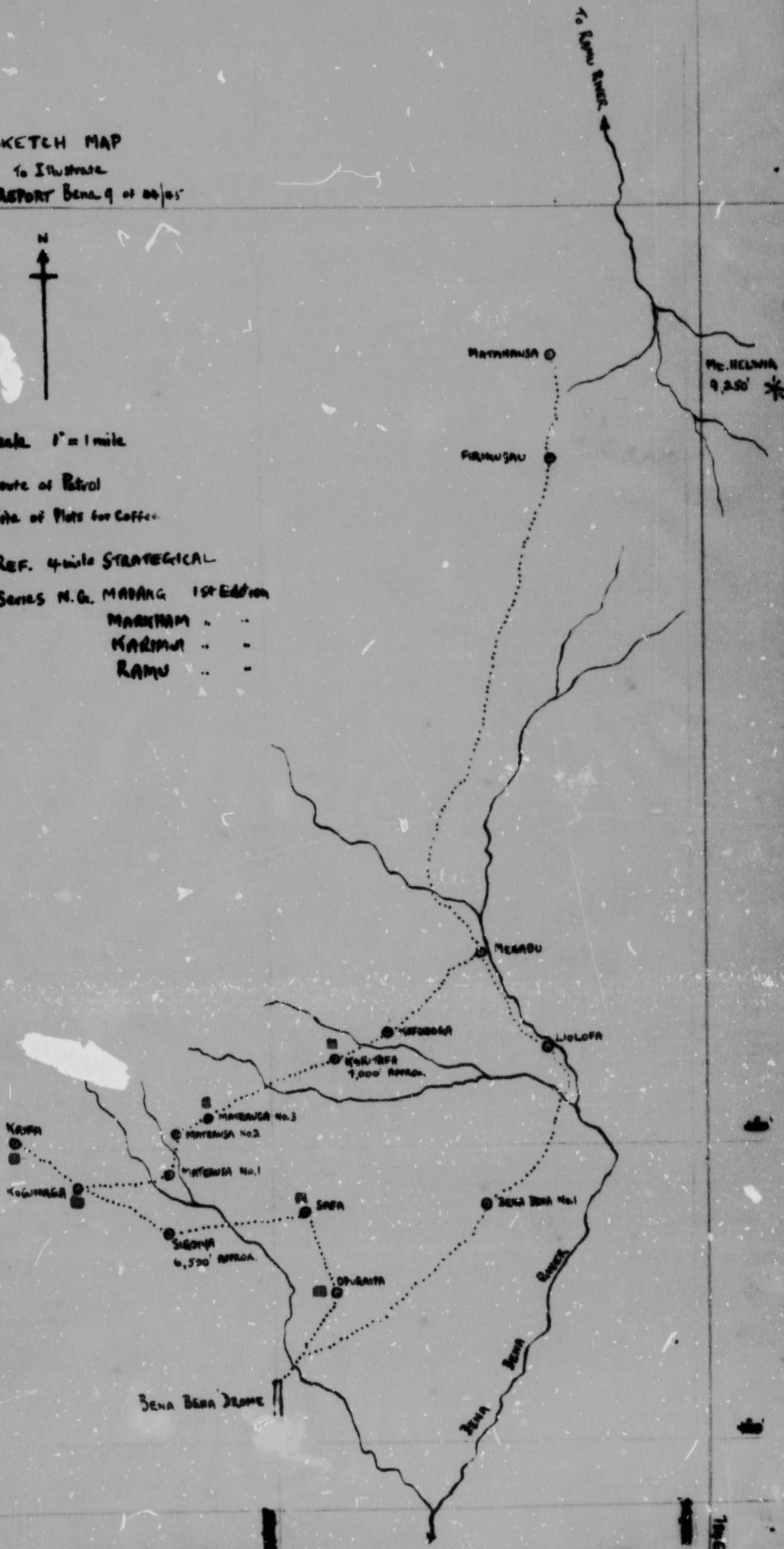
Scale 1" = 1 mile

- Route of Patrol
- Site of Plots for Coffee

REF. 4-mile STRATEGICAL

SERIES N.G. MADANG 1ST EDITION

- MARHAM
- KARIMA
- RAMU



220.5 N

103.5 E

105 E

EASTERN HIGHLANDS

GOROKA SUBDISTRICT

P.R. 10 of 44/45

Mr. R.S. Stevenson

BENA BENA

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 50/3/11

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
21 Nov 44

HQ
ANGAU (DS)

Patrol Report Bena No 10 of 44/45 - Lt R.J. Stevenson

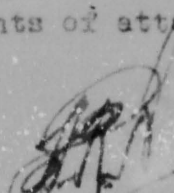
Copy of a/m patrol report is forwarded herewith.

2. The report shows steady and painstaking work on the part of Lt Stevenson. It reflects great credit on the young officer that he has been able to obtain the confidence of a partially controlled people to the degree that they have discussed so many of their cults with him. This native group has been a source of trouble in the past and has defeated the patience of more experienced officers.

3. The District Officer has dealt with all aspects of the report in his covering memo and these require no further amplification at this stage.

4. Junior Officers should be encouraged to record their observations on native cults and customs during their impressionable, early years. Such will make valuable additions to District records and will eventually point towards an appreciation of the native mind and the avoidance of misunderstandings between the subject people and those trusted with their guidance and development.

5. It is requested that three prints of attached sketch map be forwarded to this HQ.


Maj
H.L.B. Niali
Admin Comd Northern Region

Encl

Copy to:- A/DO Bena Bena.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/2.

DS 30/3/11

District Office,
BENA BENA,
BENA AREA,
ANGAU.
17 Nov 44.

HQ NORTHERN REGION,

ANGAU. LAE.

PATROL REPORT - BENA NO. 10 of 44/45.

BY LIEUT. R.J. STEVENSON - PATROL OFFICER.

Comments on patrol reports in this Area are made primarily with a view to the guidance and encouragement of younger officers - officers are given a copy of the comments.

DIARY: p. 2. Oct. 18th. Has the making of the shirt from human hair any particular significance?

pp. 2. Information concerning hereditary chief-tainship most interesting.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

It is hoped that in the not too distant future natives may copy this type of Rest House when renewing their own dwellings.

A Rest House of this type was constructed at PUNANU some years ago with a similar object in view but apparently the *scheme* for encouraging the natives to improve their housing lapsed.

I am of the opinion that the round type of house is most suitable for these areas as -

- (1) The natives are experts in their constructions *of the type of building.*
- (2) A minimum of timber is used.
- (3) The houses are more weather-proof than the oblong type.

AGRICULTURE:

Interesting notes. I feel sure the natives, after demonstration of methods to be employed, and observation of results, will adopt, in at least part, a system of rotation.

TRADE: A requisition for suitable trade has been submitted to HQ. Notes on trade are of great value to officers coming new to an area.

CENSUS: Pleasing to note the prevalence of females over males. MALTHUS the authority on population trends assures us that, when females predominate (in numbers), the population tends to increase.

Lt. Stevenson will find it interesting to compare present census with that contained in old patrol reports: some of these reports were recently returned to Kainantu.

WEALTH: Most interesting information.

NATIVE SITUATION:

Areas appear to be well in hand. Hope it remains so if staff changes occur.

See comments on appointment of officials. P.R. No. 7 of 44/45.

Village histories are interesting.

BINAMARIEN - A.D.O. Downing who made the arrests, was shot in the buttocks by an arrow, at the time of the arrests.

RECEIVED
Date 20 NOV 1944

DS

MISSIONS: The usual practice of the German Lutheran Mission to interfere with harmless native customs using the "KIAP" as a "begey-man". The practice of using the "KIAP" as the "begey-man" came only after this Mission was prevented by the Administration from dealing out corporal punishment.

However, one cannot expect more from the ignorant superstitious type of European from which missionaries were drawn. The thirst for temporal power overcame their desire to become the spiritual advisers of the native, and was reflected in their native teachers.

The harmless "sing sings" should be re-introduced into villages.

Yes, encourage the natives in the wearing of native dress,

PRETERNATURAL CULT:

A most interesting form of "vailala Madness". The spread of this cult is most remarkable -

In Papua, Selemens, Mandated Territory (From the Dutch Border to Bougainville) there has been evidence of the cult.

During an outbreak inland from Wwak and Aerodrome was prepared by the natives concerned.

SORCERY: Most interesting notes - Appears to take the form of the sorcery performed in Kainantu area. I doubt if information concerning the "rite" part of the performance can be obtained unless the investigator has sufficient command of the local dialect to allow him to dispense with interpreters.

Suggest Lt. Stevenson compile a vocabulary of words and phrases of the local dialect if he desires to study sorcery further - the study of the magic-religious rites of natives is most interesting.

R.P.C.: The real training of members of the R.P.C. commences when he leaves the depot - it is up to the officers under whom these recruits are placed to see they are guided and disciplined in order to make them useful members of the Constabulary. There are plenty of "headaches" in store for officers responsible for the further training of the local recruits. Thoroughly endorse Lt. Stevenson's remarks.

HEALTH: Pleasing to note response of the natives to medical services.

GENERAL: I feel sure Lt. Stevenson will be impressed with the similarity of customs and culture of the GADSUP, KAINANTU and KAPE (Finintegu) peoples. From his close study of the Gadsups, he will be "away to flying start" when working the Kainantu people.

It is most desirable that officers should exercise their powers of observation during their early years, when these powers are most keen; and before customs and habits - all interesting - become so commonplace, that they pass unobserved.

When customs and habits are noted a record of them should be made in order that a complete record of native customs may be made. Older officers realize that their most interesting and satisfying years, are those spent in intensive native administration - they feel that, during these years, they were performing really constructive work, the results of which were apparent; and giving an inward satisfaction far more satisfying than any praise which might be heaped on them by their seniors.

It is a pleasure to study the reports of Lt. Stevenson.

T. G. A. Itchison

T. G. A. ITCHISON. CAPT.
A/DISTRICT OFFICER.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/5.
District Office,
KAINANTU Sub-District,
13th. November, 1944.

The District Officer,

B E N A.

Patrol Report No.
Lieut. STEVENSON, Patrol Officer.

1. Attached please find Patrol Report by the above Officer covering month of activity.
2. The report indicates a thorough application to his task and a active, enquiring mind. He is being encouraged in every way from this Station and the experience he is gaining in the handling of uncontrolled natives at AKUNA, will be invaluable to himself and the future service if he is not soured and curbed at this juncture.
3. Lieut. Stevenson's remarks under the heading "Preternatural Cult" on Page 12 of the report are most interesting. I suggest that Capt. J.R.Black, who has studied native movements of a similar nature in other areas would be very interested to hear of this matter. The information elicited by Lieut. Stevenson from natives, usually reticent about matters such as these, is evidence in favour of the fact that he has their complete confidence.
4. The figures as recorded in the census books are most satisfying and will help to place the future administration of the area on a good sound basis.

Dal. Chandler Capt.
ADO KAINANTU.

AKUNA Police Post,
28 Oct 44.

D.O.
BENA AREA.

SUBJECT : Patrol Report - Bena No. of 1944/45.

OBJECTS : 1. Strengthening native situation on rear flank
of Aiyura Agric. Exp. Farm.
2. Continued improvement of AIYURA - ARONA jeep road.
3. Census.
4. General administrative duties.

MAP REF. AREA VISITED : Map, submitted.

PERSONNEL :

LIEUT. STEVENSON, R. J.

P/O.

R.P.C. Reg. No.

Cpl. RURU
Const. KIREI
Const. NALAKO
Const. SJKBO
Const. OMINGUI
Const. TOGAM
Const. NAGISALO
Const. BALI
Const. WOKOA
Const. GENAVI
Const. MOHA AIRU
Const

DURATION OF PATROL : 1 Oct to 31 Oct 44.

DIARY.

1 Oct To AIYURA inspecting jeep road.

2 Oct In G.N.A.

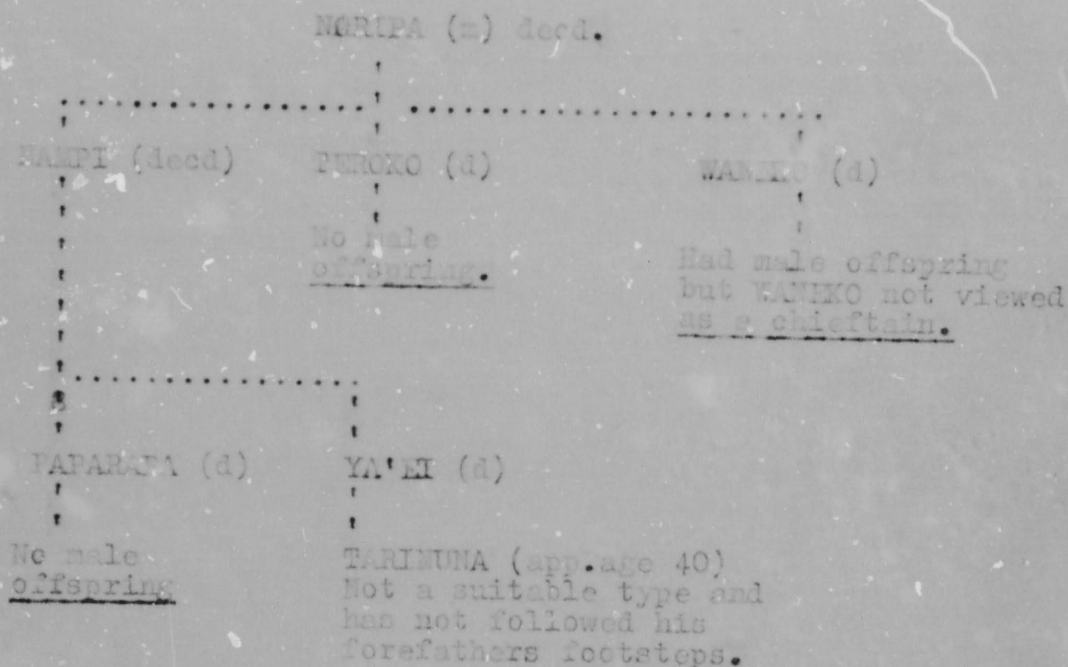
3 Oct To the village of WOPEPA who had been grouped together
last month and advised to build a composite village on
their original ground. Village almost completed. Assembly
addressed and census taken. Complaint adjusted.
Return AKUNA. Inspecting further work on jeep road through
AIYURA forest.

4 Oct To TOMBENAKENA to inspect new village being built. Forward
to BADANABURU for purpose of census. Not sufficient people
lined and census deferred. Travelling in vicinity of
NORAKORA and MEDENA and KAMANAKIRA to Aiyura Exp. Farm to
view the prospect of a jeep road to replace that through
AIYURA forest. Return AKUNA late p.m.

- 7 Oct ADDC Major Hiall, ADO Capt Chambers and party by jeep to AKUNA Post, to ARONA air strip and return.
- 9 Oct To KAINANTU station and return.
- 10 Oct To contact lower GADSUP peoples, set off by horse. Through OMAURA SDA Mission station. Native personnel expecting a visit from Pastor Campbell.. the station a hive of industry. To ONAMUNAPA ARAU. Routine and census. CAMPED.
- 11 Oct A short distance only to RH for KAMBAILA and KORAGI. Villages set on main bridle track about 10 mins either way. A marked absence of the "sweet-sixteen" variety during census. CAMPED.
- 12 Oct Forward..across the WANTOAN Rv and the Markham divide and down to WOMPUL. Census and routine in WOMPUL and DAMPIA. Attended local sing sing at night. CAMPED.
- 13 Oct Word received w/o Hammond from district office at Kainantu with long-awaited pay. Returned AKUNA en route Kainantu.
- 14 Oct To Kainantu station and return AKUNA.
- 17 Oct To continue a patrol of the lower GADSUP left AKUNA 0800. Through SDA Mission station and branching off the main bridle track at the RH for the SASAURA, OMOKENA, ONAMUNAPA Group, arrived ONAMUNAPA. Some 220 natives lined in their village which is on somewhat of a "shaggy-ridge". Proceeded to OMONPA and WALAWANANDA (Kudana No.2) After census taken forward to VIOKA (Kudana No.1) and camped.
- 18 Oct To the village itself 5 minutes walk away. The best village seen to date. Decent houses well lined with a clean spacious ground between. Census taken. From an interest point of view a census of the village's wealth also taken. A young female child wearing a "grass" skirt made from the hair of her living father! Spent until the early afternoon conversing with the people on village affairs and especially the elders on their heritage. Left for ARONA Air Strip. AS Descending the kural slopes to the flat below, an upturned bottom section of a tree planted. On asking the natives the purpose of it, they stated that "when another village wants to come and fight us they see this from a distance and think that it is one of our men on watch and they think twice about coming on". On arriving at ARONA Air strip met w/o Lane who is making vegetable gardens in the locality. Local leaders checked on census. CAMPED.
- 19 Oct On to the first of the ARONA group of villages of PENKANUHA and KAWAGA. Addressed and census taken. Complaint adjusted. Passing through the small village of OPUNANDA - a break away from their mother village ARASIDABA - and on to ARASIDABA where natives from OPUNANDA also lined.

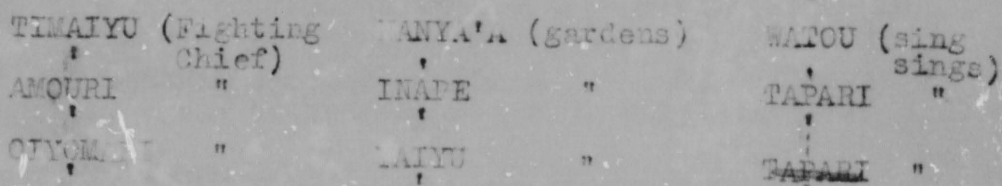
20 Oct To the MAMARAI villages of MAMARAI and AUWONAMU. An assembly of 320, representing exactly half males and half females !! Addressed and put under census. Balance of day spent conversing with the people in general and individuals.

The chieftainship of former days :



21 Oct Lining up to former site of MAMARAI where NORIPA and later NAMPI lived their lives of regency, continued through the dense, sodden, blood-thirsty leech infested, rain forest and down to villages in the PUNTIBASI group. A line of 347 addressed and put under census. Later also a line of 76 for BINAMARIEN addressed and put under census. Complaint between PUNTIBASI Iulul and BINAMARIEN Tul Tul adjusted - compensation for encroachment of the other's land to be paid to the BINAMARIEN Tul Tul. CAMPED.

22 Oct To TOMBENDAKA an hour's walk from PUNTIBASI. Addressed and put under census 180 people here. A Complaint between PUNTIBASI and TOMBENDAKA natives amicably settled. The source of the ill-feelings being the pestiferous socery. The Iulul here is the hereditary chief and descended as follows :



- 26 Oct Returned AKUNA post.
- 27 Oct Inspecting work done in my absence on jeep road to AIYURA. At Experimental Farm.
- 28 Oct Returned AKUNA Post p.m.
- 29 Oct On patrol report and interviewing influx of native visitors.
- 30 Oct ditto
- 31 Oct ditto

GADSUP natives preparing for a sing sing to be staged at the Post at the end of the week, instigated by the writer in view of the good work done by them on the jeep road during ~~ix~~ the past few months. As this report is typed to-night, natives in the nearest village can be heard practising.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

1. AIYURA - ARONA jeep road: Improvement of this road still goes on. Regularly, some 600 odd natives from conveniently situated villages have been working 2 days on and 2 days off and so on. At the time of writing the bulk of the work has been completed. Natives will be rested for a week, stage a combined sing sing at the post, and then return to the road to work one day a week to improve the road further and keep it in good maintenance. Two bridges mentioned as necessary in my last report will be proceeded with. Nearby timber along the road through the AIYURA forest is to be hewn down to allow the sun rays to penetrate and make for a harder surface. The road will later be beautified with crotans. A suitable selection of the R.P.C. detachment were during the month allotted to supervise work.

2. Native pads: The patrol was mainly concerned with the Lower GADSUPS who during the month were not working on the jeep road. Most tracks were in a satisfactory condition but those which needed repair will be ~~carried out~~ immediately. In some cases where the patrol doubled up on tracks current instructions were hurriedly being put into effect. The tracks over which the patrol travelled are quite suitable for horse traffic.

REST HOUSES. Rest houses are available in very convenient intervals and in fact almost every village. Those encountered on this patrol are only mediocre. However, for the style of houses they have erected, good attempts. The model rest house mentioned in my last report has not yet been erected but should be shortly since the bulk of the work on the jeep road is complete. I am in full agreement with the view expressed by District Officer, Capt. Aitchison regarding the mention of rest houses in the last report ... the most suitable

Pe for the area is a round house; with high sides and floored.

A round house for one thing is not foreign to these local people, excepting those on the border of the Markham.

VILLAGE SANITATION & HOUSING.

Sanitation is not the best especially when dysentery is already stinging some villages in the area. However progress may be said to be satisfactory when we realise that in ordering the erection and using of latrines and general sanitation, we are forcing something absolutely foreign on most of the community. According to native custom adult males and initiated youths only pass their faeces in a common hole excepting when visiting another village, when they will pass it into the nearest running water so that it will be carried out of the reach of a ~~beberer~~. Of course it is an uphill fight but an endeavour is being made to improve sanitation.

Housing: Seemingly waterproof structures, generally of the round type. However houses nearer the Markham are oblong in shape and with raised floors. Brought about 'tis thought by mission and Markham influence. Covered in the main with Kunai Grass. In the village of WOMPUL on the border of the Markham walls of the oblong houses consist of planks all nailed on.

CEMETERIES.

It has been found that villages have allotted certain areas for the interring of the dead. Still such an area is well overgrown. They have been asked to clearly define the area and the graves. Also keep the whole area clean.

AGRICULTURE.

Their methods of agriculture appear to have served and are serving the peoples well, since there is any amount of unbroken bush available for the amount of population. With the cessation of tribal fighting and ~~now~~ medical services available to the people, there are signs of the population increasing. Probably not in this generation but possibly in the next they will be forced of necessity to adopt improved methods and rotation of plots will have to give way to rotation of crops. The area in the immediate vicinity of ARUNA itself is in need of improved standards now. Their forest is not by any means extensive and it should be preserved for the hunting of fauna. Whilst it is realised that the beginning will be very hard, an endeavour will be made to launch an improvement in this area, and educate them to the benefits of rotation of crops. The matter will be discussed with the C.C. of the Agric. Exp. Farm in the first instance.

The upper GADSUPS, the subject of last report, have a restricted amount of forest and TARO is planted in small beds interspersed in swampy ground or on the banks of streams. The lower GADSUPS, the subject of this report have unlimited bush and cultivate TARO on a large scale. Virgin bush is thinly cleared and TARO planted on a large scale. When this crop is harvested, they move to another

such plot, returning to a former plot when the timber has again grown. Other crops are planted and replanted in the same plot until there are signs of the quality of the foodstuffs deteriorating and only then do they change the plots. An abundance of food of a wide variety is available for native requirements. Much work during the last month or two is evident in preparing new gardens in readiness for the wet season. In the area close to the Markham, paw paws are frequently seen, and less frequently Coconuts.

TRADE. From a patrolling officer's point of view the best trade is Salt. Whilst good trade but not so much asked for, are beads, razor blades, fish hooks and paint, tobacco and old newspaper. Shells are not valued in the lower GADSUP. The trade used by the writer has been salt, newspaper and a few fish hooks. It is unfortunate that a wider variety of trade is not available.

Native trade : Whilst in the upper GADSUP this was not apparent, in the lower GADSUP inter-district trade is apparent. A more or less constant trade is maintained with the Markhams. Mainly for Clay pots, coconuts and the cultivated beetle nut. The reciprocal trade being string bags, pandanus fruit and native tobacco. In former days it is said this included native salt made by burning the flesh and bark of a certain tree, but at the present time GADSUPS make little or no salt, depending for their salt entirely on trade with Europeans.

The values :

1 - pig (male) *	:	2 large string bags.	bag)
1 - Small clay pot	:	1 pandanus fruit.	(or 1 - small string
1 - Large clay pot	:	2 pandanus fruit.	(or 1 - large ditto.)
1 x - Coconut fruit	:	1 large bundle of native cured tobacco.	

(In the case of more friendly villages, 5 coconuts can be obtained for 1 bundle of tobacco)

1 - Rope of beetle Nut	:	1 large bundle of native cured tobacco.
5 - coconuts	:	1 string bag of taro.
* 1 - pig (female)	:	2 large and one small, string bags.

x. This is thought to be down right robbery and the natives were told so. 5 coconuts is much more reasonable.

CENSUS.

A census was taken of all villages visited with the exception of BADANABURU. Census here has been deferred until a larger percentage can be obtained. In all 2,651 were put under census made up as follows :

<u>Males.</u>	<u>Females.</u>	<u>Adults.</u>		<u>Children.</u>		<u>I/L.</u>	<u>Total.</u>	<u>Breg.</u>	<u>C/L.</u>
		<u>Males.</u>	<u>Fem.</u>	<u>Males.</u>	<u>Fem.</u>				
1317	1334	704	809	624	533	9	<u>2651</u>	98	59

As a matter of interest a census of wealth was taken in one village, VIOKA with a population of 225 :

Pigs	:	26	
Dogs	:	8	
Bows	:	34	
Arrows, assorted,	:	270	
Sauspans, clay	:	18	
Plates, wooden	:	10	
" enamel	:	1	
Tomahawks, steel	:	14	
ditto, native with steel blade - adze type	:	4	
Knives, bush	:	34	
White cowrie shell	:	7	
Small white cowrie	:	1	rope
Strings of beads	:	6	
Strings of dog's teeth	:	11	
Pillows, native wooden	:	15	
Mats, pandanus	:	50	
String bags	:	190	
Lime guards	:	32	
Sets of decorative feathers	:	30	
Bamboo pipes of lime	:	15	
Bamboo pipes of bean seed	:	16	
Bundles of cured locally grown tobacco	:	37	

27 males are absent from the village as casual labourers at the Aiyura Experimental Farm and when their time is completed, they should bring back at least 27 tomahawks and 27 knives. I believe this is the first time a census of wealth has been taken, so I will admit that all wealth was probably not censused but at least it gives an indication. When estimating wealth of a village, the 7 "sweet sixteen" females eligible for marriage could probably be added, although this would most likely be quickly offset by about the same number of unmarried adolescent youths in the village. The people of VIOKA say that they have not a lot of wealth for the simple reason, accumulated wealth was continually being lost during past tribal fights and the process of being brought under control.

TOPOGRAPHICAL.

Map attached to be superimposed on the B 55/10 series.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The object of patrol activities during the month was mainly to contact the lower GADSUPS for general administration and census. As far as can be ascertained the last patrol to the area was in November 1943.

Generally, 'twould appear that the peoples were remaining resigned in some way to the rule of the Administration up until the time when our Troops had engagements with the enemy in the vicinity. These engagements must have been a lead to the natives to "square up" for old scores but nothing is known of actual tribal skirmishes since then. And, now the Administration has been brought closer to the peoples by the establishment of the AKUNA police post.

A number of grievances were arbitrarily settled during the patrol as well as at the Post..both parties appearing at the same time. Because of this and the excellent figures during census - 4,200 for the GADSUP area - it is believed that the natives are gaining confidence in the Administration. However at this stage I am not prepared to state that the influence is of a lasting nature.

It is the custom to commence fighting when new gardens have been completed, about this time of the year. To offset this, natives will have any otherwise idleness countered by work on the jeep road and opening up native tracks for intensive patrolling.

Village officials have an average hold over their peoples. However in the main they leave a lot to be desired but they are being constantly educated to their duties and given ~~them~~ more confidence by a backing-up in their official duties. It has been found that in 2 cases the Luluais are not the hereditary chiefs but merely stooges for "the big man" about the place. One case was mentioned in my last report and a Luluai recommended for dismissal for this reason and others. But my hopes for better administration through putting a more suited man into the position of Luluai were curbed by the D.O's comments on my last report. But for these comments too, I would now recommend PUMPIA of AKUNA to be a paramount luluai. His sway over the people and his ability was mentioned in my last report; when ADDS Northern Region, Major Niall, visited the post during the month he was pointed out to ADDS. Major Niall agreed that he should be appointed a Paramount luluai and even put PUMPIA's name in a not ebook and said to him "I'll put your name among the big men at HQ "

~~XXXXXXXX~~

WOMPUL.

The consanguineous group of WOMPUL, DAMFIT and MIRET consist of no more than 144 pop. and will building a composite village at WOMPUL. This group were originally GADSUPS but formed a new language through absorbing a part of the Markham language.

KORANGA.

These originally belonged to TOMBENDAKA until a split occurred through a disagreement with regard to some womenfolk. It is not a large village ..94 people. The majority are now going back to TOMBENDAKA whilst some 9 males with their families will go to KAMBAILIA village where they have through marriage obtained land.

BINAMARIEN.

A small village of 76 souls and an excellent degree of administration existing. Controlled by an efficient Tul Tul, the Luluai being deceased. They represent the only remaining village of a language group wedged in between the GADSUP tribes and the Markham. Essentially Markhams by influence. The first outstanding feature of it's people is that there are ~~these are~~ no aged in the village.

Originally OMAMA, ANASI and UBANDI, DUKUKUAI and BINAMARIEN constituted the BINAMARIEN language group. As follows, through the years, the group has dwindled to one small village of 76 pop.

Omama. Continually attacked by Arona villages and fled to the Markham village of LAGISUMAN, where it is said, they have become permanent settlers and have been included in the census for LAGISUMAN.

Anasi. Said to, have died out through fighting and sickness. The odd ones remaining being absorbed by Markham villages.

Ubandi, Dukukuai and Binamarien. Years ago 'tis said, these villages aided the village of KAMBAILIA in taking life/at WOMPUL. wholesale

This resulted in an officer from SALAMAUA disciplining the three villages and all males/were convicted and imprisoned on the coast. Those who returned after imprisonment died soon after. With the result only the children and women remained. Customs died out with the males. When the young children grew they were the subject of Binamarien's old enemies, PUTIBASI and fled to ~~the~~ Markham village until things straightened out by the Administration.

Being a small isolated group now, BINAMARIEN has been offered the utmost protection and any who take advantage of it's weakness will be struck with a heavy hand.

Since only youths remain, having been cut off at a tender age from their fathers, an attempt to delve into their past history proved futile.

OMISON.

A village of 80 people. EAIRORO people but with the advent of the Administration, creating friendly relations with Markham people,

part of the Markham language was absorbed, and they are now a small language group of their own. The village of BAROKENA (uncontrolled) are threatening them with aggression. Sufficient police were not available when the news received, but an endeavour will be made shortly to create friendly relations between the two places or at least, see that OMISON gets protection from uncontrolled villages.

NATIVE CUSTOMS.

It has been found that the only way to gain the confidence of the natives is to patrol quietly and unhurriedly. Sleep in every village even if it is only a half an hour away from the last camp, so that they will be more encouraged to expound their customs of the present and the past. And, not adopt an aloof and misunderstanding attitude towards natives.

Natives stated in one village, WOMPUL, that with the advent of the missions some of their parent's customs have been discarded. It is said that the Lutheran mission was present in their village until recently and the young generation has been moulded by that mission. They referred particularly to the inherited custom of a "sing sing" when planting a new garden. They would sing, sing, hang up ropes of bananas and other foodstuffs on poles about the new gardens. This pleased the spirits of their predeceased immensely and the spirits would "spit" on the garden and it would as a result bear well. When the gardens came into production another sing sing would take place. There is not one native in WOMPUL with a native covering (maslo) on, a bone through the nose, or hair fashioned after native custom. They told me that native mission teachers forced them to discard such customs, by threatening any reluctant with a report to the "kiap" and imprisonment. Oblique methods were used also; a native retaining native dress for instance was called a tabarin and so on. I submit, Sir, that surely this is against all the principles of spreading influence by a Christian mission. Eventually for one reason or another all discarded their native dress and wore lap lap distributed by the mission but now they have no more lap lap. They were very anxious to know if the mission would be coming back soon as they want to go back to their native dress. I told them in no uncertain terms, although discreetly, that they cannot be convicted for holding fast to those customs of their fathers which are not against the principles of humanity. The people in this village have given the writer the impression that they are stagnant, that they have in some ways been forced to discard customs which before mission and the white man came went to make for a balanced social set-up; substituted in some way for a time by the doctrines of the mission..but now that substitution is gone. I think that the older people are looking backward to those customs of their fathers which were not illegal to perform.

PRETERNATURAL CULT.

The following is the result of a study in the village of OMISON on the border of the Mainantu and Markham districts. No doubt the outburst has already been studied closely at its starting point and the "madness" has already been given a title more fitting than the mere heading above.

It is believed that this is the "madness" which had its beginning somewhere near Madang (??) just prior to the advent of the Japanese, but, for the purpose of this report, news of a coming highly beneficial happening had been well received by the Markham peoples and the flames of this flare-up had caught on to the peoples of GADSUP district and peoples quickly prepared themselves to become eligible for the benefits.

Briefly, the news which was spreading like wild fire, sending people into a turmoil based on a prospect for a very changed future, was :

During the time the white man has been present in our land, we have seen the many "goodthings"....steel tomahawks, steel knives, lap lap, sauspanns etc. and the good foods, which all have come to our country from outside.. These good things have always been sent to us by our predeceased forefathers but instead of finding their way direct to us, the white man knew how to intercept them and did so, then instead of passing the goods on to us they put them into trade stores and we had to work very hard to get even a portion of them.

However, our predeceased forefathers have found out what has happened to all these goods and now they will be bringing them direct to us.

Our resurrected forefathers will be bringing all goods from out of a cave in a large stone mountain named NANGISALO in the wild bush to the south. (this mountain is not known to the local natives, and on being questioned, said that it had not been known to harbour the spirits of their departed)

With all this news came an intimation that the people would take on a drastically changed way of life.

Control. A young man who is an ex-indentured labourer from pre-war days, was appointed the No.1 as he had brought the good news from the Markham. (his appointment was accompanied by many gifts) His father acting as his subaltern.

Communications. Between the No.1 and the people's returning forefathers, maintained by a "wireless" consisting of a native rope extending for some hundreds of yards into the forest and the end pointed in the direction of the mystical NANGISALO, and the other end fixed to a "bamboo receiver" which was affixed to the inside wall of the specially prepared large "house boy" in which the forefathers would be received.

Preparations. A special "house boy" of large dimensions. The communication system above. The cleaning of the graves of their departed. All native weapons, saaspan and chattels destroyed; food over and above that estimated to be required in the interval destroyed, so that the village would be void of the necessities of life and so be in a state to receive the grand substitutes. Long poles erected outside the "house boy" with rungs fastened to enable future people deceased to climb up to the Christians God... a short length of lawyer cane, as a "flashlight" to be carried by all who climbed the ladder after death so as to enable them to "see" God. With coconut oil brought from the Markham for the purpose, peoples were annointed in the old Biblical fashion... after this ceremony was performed at the base of the ladders, it was believed that the annointed ones would shed their skin like as a snake sheds a skin and the new skin would be white and as such be fit to receive the boots and white man's clothing which would inevitably come.

Everyday, all natives, including females as well as males would enter the "house boy" (females ordinarily being barred from the house boy or SA'A as they call it in GADSUP). First of all lining up outside the house and then one by one filing inside to salute the No.1 inside and then be seated in absolute silence whilst the No.1 would receive news from the returning forefathers over the "wireless". Then a short appropriate verse sung followed by the songs of the ages.

e.g.

Diri...diri...NAGISALO...diri...diri...diri

"Nangisalo" the stone mountain from which the forefathers would come with all the good things and "Diri" being translated as "ready".

e...o...ye...i...oa...yei...ye...i...oa : e...o...ye...i...oa...ye...i...oa

wetoma..narioa..nari..narioa

e...o...ye...i...oa...yei...ye...i...oa : e...o...ye...i...oa...ye...i...oa

"Wetoma" the native name for the local creek and "nari" translated as water. (Proclaiming the goodness of their water, "Wetoma")

and, many other songs repeated again and again.

Asked what belief they held when they saw planes flying overhead they stated that they said amongst themselves "there are our forefathers walking about now"

Asked what they thought when aircraft overhead started to fight with others they said "our forefathers are 'crossing' the white man now for stealing all the tomahawks etc etc which our deceased sent to us"

I could not ascertain if any dromes were prepared in readiness for the coming of the forefathers by 'plane.

The government intervened, all the great events which were to come about didn't take place, they realised the vain outcome of it all and settled down to replant crops which were foolishly destroyed.

The Japs., if they were the form in which the forefathers would return, certainly didn't bring them anything worthwhile.

MARRIAGE -SISTER EXCHANGE.

In last month's patrol report it was mentioned that in the lower GADSUP area it was common to exchange sisters in marriage to avoid a "purchase". And, when ~~the~~ one of the males had not yet reached puberty at the time of the "deal", he would be properly married to the adult sister-in-law and live with the boy's father until the young husband reached puberty. The couple would then go to the married quarters.

Naturally, this custom leaves upon the way for the adult wife's adultery with another man who can satisfy her cravings. In many cases, 'tis said, the woman as a result becomes pregnant but no attempt is made to procure a miscarriage...rather the child being brought into the world will be said to be the offspring of the immature husband !!

It appears to be a source of trouble and two such cases of adultery were adjudicated during this patrol.

SOCERY.

The omnilingual socery continues to be a pestiferous evil and appears to have become the weapon of the day with the exit of the bowman. From close observations 'twould appear that all natives harbour a constant dread of the efficacy of the phenomena and so 'twould be wrong to look askance at Socery allegations and dismiss them with a casual remark intended to undermine the natives' belief in it's powers. A full analysis of the art seems hard to make, since we are at one at the same time endeavouring to stamp it out by imprisonment.

However, faeces or food refuse, or any part of an intended victim's attire is an essential to the Socerer, or in fact anything that has passed in and out, or come in contact with the body, and has so become impregnated with the victim's 'lifeline'. A poisonous substance such as a piece of bark or a weed placed in the victim's garden to be transmitted into the food.

A woman is used in some cases where an intermediary is expedient and goes to the male victim to fire his passions and obtain a sexual act, whereupon the 'particeps criminis' will collect the male's semen and carry it off to the socerer. 'O mores'!!

When an intermediary is used, he or she is very careful not to keep the article, be it a piece of beetle nut skin or a piece of sugar cane refuse, close to the body in which case it is thought that the act of socery will effect both victim and intermediary alike. It is as a rule carried to the socerer wedged in the end of a split stick.

It is said, different articles can be used to conjure different sicknesses. The 'cooking' of a victim's faeces for instance will bring about a framboesia which will eat away the nose and mouth.

I have found it useless to try and explain away the obsession at

that all natives, apart from those who die of old age, die from the effects of socery.

So that a socerer may not have access to the basic substance, when natives are in a village in which there may be a person who would direct socery against them if he had the opportunity, faeces are deposited in water streams to be carried out of the reach of the would be socerer, and scraps of food left over from a meal are habitually placed in the individuals string bag and disposed of only when they return to their own village or come to a stream.

The art is practiced in absolute secrecy. 'Tis said that allegations of socery are made only after a death has occurred or sickness occurring, so that it may be that the accused had no intentions of practicing the art at all...however, I submit to the views of higher authority.

The power to null : A piece of bark from a "strong" tree - known in GADSUP as 'OPUM' - carried on the person and sucked when the individual contracts a sickness; a native having reason to fear the mysterious powers of a socerer, must obtain a particle of food or beetle nut mauled by the socerer and keep it in his possession, when sickness occurs this particle of food is mixed with water and taken orally.

Method of arriving at name of village from where current socery emanated:

Generally by putting food on to cook in stones (Mumul or in GADSUP, KANO'U) A small bundle of food will be allotted to each village likely to direct the socery and the bundle marked with a distinguishing tanquet or leaf. All the bundles are put on to cook and at a set time an inspection takes place. If ~~all~~ the food in all of the bundles ~~are~~ properly cooked they will say the person died from causes other than socery. If one bundle is not cooked properly the name of the village previously allotted to this bundle of food is said to harbour the culprit.

GENERAL.

In the lower GADSUP. i.e. nearer the Markham, the absorbing of outside customs is apparent, come about over a period since the advent of the white man and the almost corresponding friendliness with the Markhams replacing former hostility, resulting in journeying backwards and forth for trading purposes.

This adoption of outside customs has extended even to languages. The consanguineous group of WOMPUL, DAMPIT and MIRET, formerly GADSUP natives; the village of OMISON formerly TAIROA natives; BINAMARIET, formerly GADSUPS. All of these through latent contact with the Markhams made their inherited language and that of the Markhams a nucleus for a new language.

GENERAL.

Now that the whole area has been visited and put under census ^{more} thought

will be given
to improved methods of agriculture and the launching of a coffee plantation scheme for the natives, as commenced by the D.O. Bena.

The increasing number of visitors to the post surely indicates a growing confidence in the ~~area~~ administration in the area.

APPENDICES.

1. Report on conduct and ability of R.P.C. detachment.
2. Health of native population.
3. ~~Map~~. Census.
4. List of Village officials.
5. Map.

B. J. Stevenson

LIEUT.
B. J. STEVENSON.
(PATROL OFFICER)

Appendice No.1.Report on conduct and ability of R.P.C.

Reg. No.	Cpl. RURU	: Conduct good - ability good.
" "	Const. KIREI	: Conduct good - ability good.
" "	Const. MALAKO	: An excellent constable. During the last 2 weeks of the month has been in hospital suffering from Pneumonia and may not be fit for further duty until the middle of Nov.
" "	Const. SIKEO	: A very good type of constable.
" "	Const. OMINGUI	: Conduct good - ability good. The only one of the new constables here who shows promise.
" "	Const. TOGAM	: Conduct good - ability satisfactory.
" "	Const. NANGISALO	: Conduct good - ability ditto.
" "	Const. BALI	: *
" "	Const. WAKOA	: *
" "	Const. GENAVI	: *
" "	Const. MOHA AIRU	: *

* These last four have only recently been sent out from the Training Depot and are well nigh useless. I realise that training of police does not cease when recruits are finished their time at the depot and so have been continuing their training in the field. However they take on the air of one with 15 years service and seem to think that a black uniform with red trimmings is the only qualification for the R.P.C. They are dangerous and seem to think that the uniform carries unlimited powers. I have my doubts about them but with strict discipline and continued training they may eventually be worthy of the uniform.

Appendice 2.Health of native population.

In general terms, the health of the people is very good. The people are becoming more accustomed to reporting with their sick. 18 Cases of dysentery were treated during the month and of this number there were three deaths. It is under control and there is no need for alarm. In the villages nearer the Markham an amount of Goitre was apparent. To relieve this discomfort could a supply of Iodized Salt be supplied for use as trade? No other dietetic deficiencies were noticed (i.e. if Goitre can be said to be caused through a deficiency in the diet)

A. Stevenson
Leath

Appendice 3.

CENSUS FIGURES.

Village.	I n i t i a l C e n s u s .									
	M.	F.	Adults.		Children.		I/L.	Total inc.I/L.	Preg.	C/L.
			M.	F.	M.	F.				
WOPEPA	83	98	41	56	42	42	-	181	3	6
ONAMUNAPA	107	119	52	65	55	54	-	226	12	6
OMOMPA - WAIWANANDA (Kundana No.1)	98	96	48	58	50	38	-	144	9	5
VIOKA	115	110	60	64	55	46	-	225	17	27
PENKAMUNA	49	36	22	26	27	10	-	85	8	-
KAWAGA	27	18	17	15	10	3	-	45	4	-
WAUYOKA	21	73	36	49	35	24	-	144	2	-
MAMARAI- Kuwonamu	160	160	85	87	75	73	-	320	14	4
PUNTIBASI	166	176	87	99	79	77	-	342	9	11
BINAMARIEN	36	40	24	31	12	9	-	76	3	-
TOMENDAKA	94	93	56	58	38	35	-	187	6	-
KORAKA	49	45	22	24	27	21	-	94	1	-
KAMBAILA	65	53	28	35	37	18	-	118	2	-
WOMPUL - DAMPIT	54	53	26	37	19	17	9	107	-	-
MIRET	22	15	14	10	8	12	-	37	1	-
ARAU SABIARA } SAMBAIWA }	105	105	63	68	42	37	-	210	4	-
OMISON	36	44	23	27	13	17	-	80	3	-

TOTALS : 1317 1334 704 809 624 533 9 2651 98 59

A. S. ...
Lt

Appendice 4.

Village officials - Luluai; Boss Boy; Tul Tul and Medical Tul Tuls.

<u>Village.</u>	<u>Status of official.</u>	<u>Name.</u>
WOPEPA	Luluai	WOPE O'CUMA
CNAMUNAPA	Luluai	MUNTIMIWA
OMOMPA -		
WAIWANANDA	Luluai	UWIMARA
VICKA	Luluai	DEARUA
PENKAMUNA	}	
KAWAGA		
WAUYOKA		
"	Luluai	BARO
MAMARAI	Boss boy	SIOU
AUWONAMU	}	
"		
PUNTIBASI	Luluai	DANA
BUNAMARIEN	Boss boy	BAWAKE
TOMBENDAKA	Luluai	RIRIPANANDA
KORAKA	Tul Tul	J'AI
KAMBAILA	Luluai	TONDINA
	Luluai	ANDARUA
	Tul Tul	INIMARA
WOMPUL *	Luluai	TAU'IKA
	Tul Tul	ANIMA
DAMPIT *	Luluai	TAU'AP
	Tul Tul	TUTINA
MIRET *	Luluai	NAKUK
	*	
	Medical	
	Tul Tul	HAUHAWAN
ARAU	Luluai	MURAMPA
SABIARA	Luluai	MO'AI
SAMBAIWA	Luluai	NANKOWA
OMISON	Luluai	HAURA
BADANABURA	Luluai	

A. Stevenson
R1

74 →

KAMANTU STATION

PENKAMUNA

KAWA

ARONA
DROM

WOPEPA

KUNDA

AIYURA AG. STATION

AKUNA POLICE POST

ONAMUNAPA

AKUNA

TOMBENATENA

OMAKA

BADANABUR

LEGEND:

- O. NATIVE VILLAGE
- Δ. REST HOUSE
- FOOT TRACKS

SCALE:

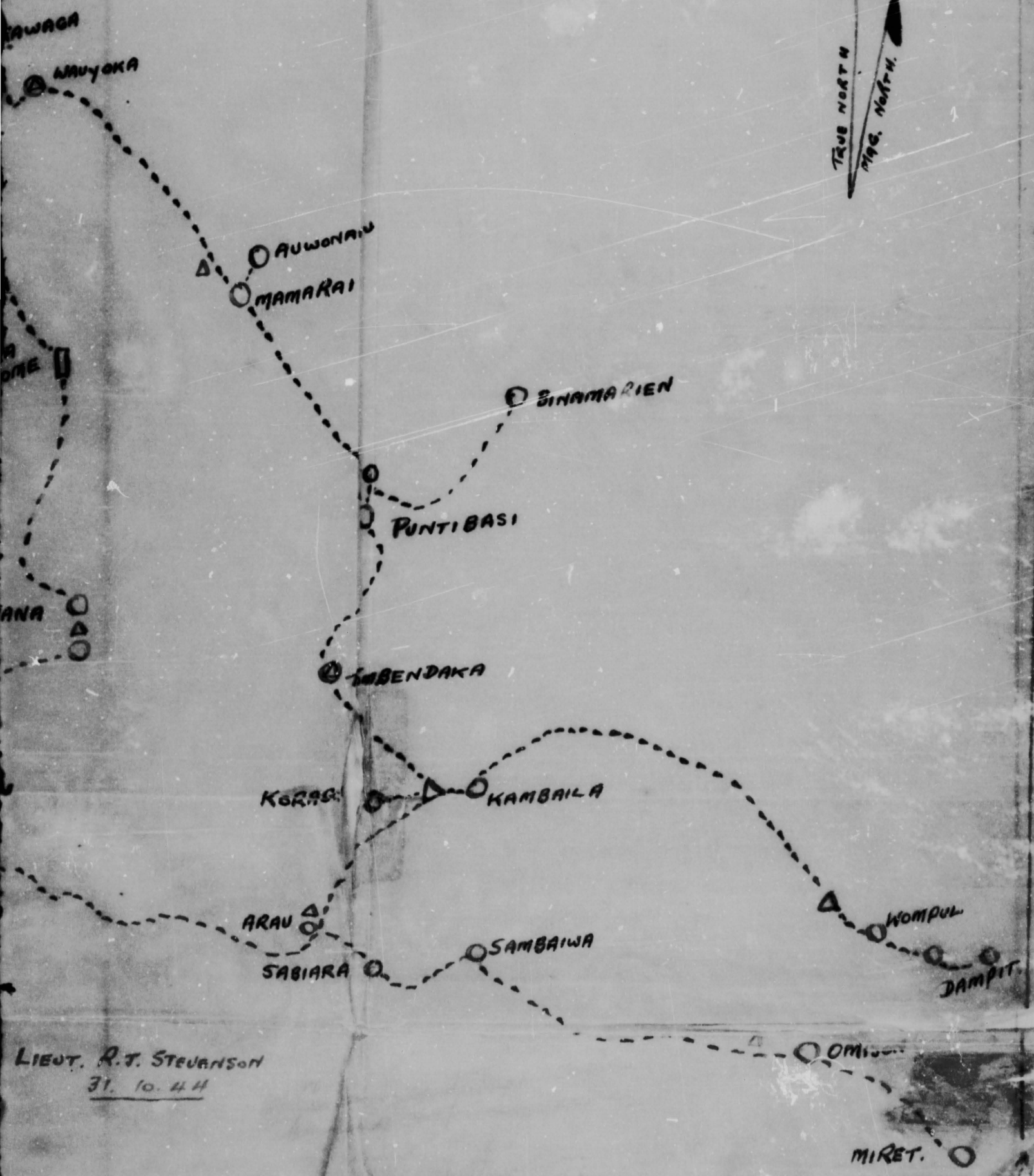
1" = 1 MILE.

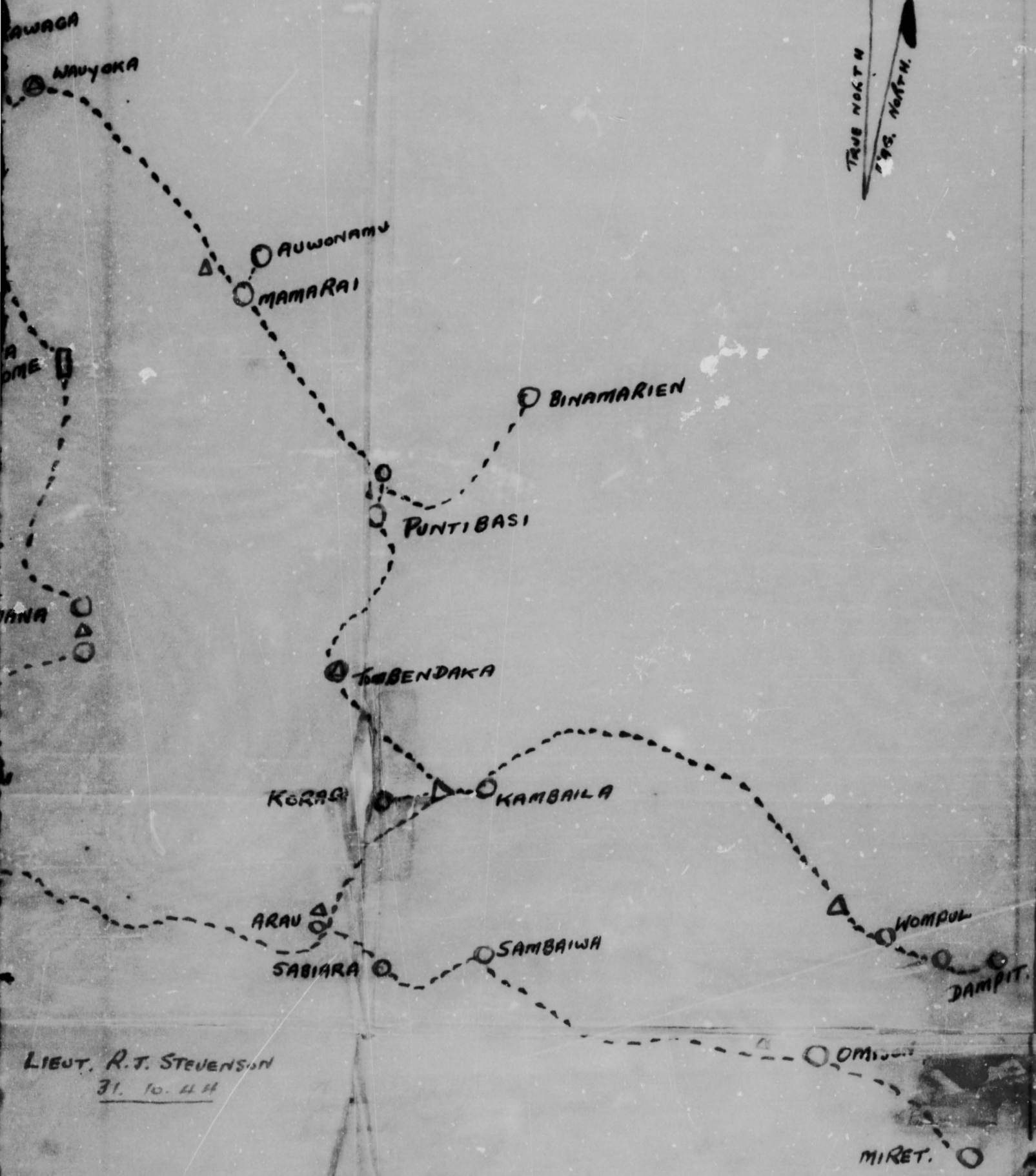
SUPERIMPOSED:

110 SERIES.

KAMANTU - FININTEGU -

73 →





LIEUT. R. T. STEVENSON
 31. 10. 44

EASTERN HIGHLANDS

GOKOLA SUBDISTRICT

P.R. 11 of 44/45

by Hon BIRD N.A.

Bina Bina

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 30/3/12

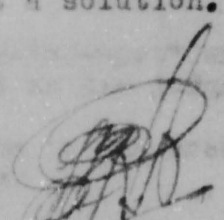
Hq Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
28 Nov 44

Hq
ANGAU (DS)

Patrol Report - Bena No 11 of 44/45

A report by WO11 Bird, NAA, is forwarded.

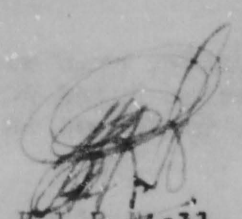
2. The activities of Const FOGOLA have had regrettable repercussions. Unless under constant supervision, Base Camp Constables will persist on assuming responsibilities that are not theirs. Report of action by the DO taken in the matter is being requested.
3. There is no indication that the attack on Bird's party (page 5) was provoked by this patrol. Indications are that the actions of Const FOGOLA and his party are responsible.
4. When patrols are subjected to attack, and must take defensive measures, the party should remain in the area, with an endeavour to pacification. There is no assessment of native casualties, if any.
5. The DO will expedite the despatch of a patrol to the area with the object of pacification.
6. Remarks on District boundaries are interesting. Arbitrary lines do not always constitute tribal boundaries, necessary to successful administration. Close liaison between the District Officers at Bena Bena and Magen will effect a solution.


Maj
H.L.R. Miall
Admin Comd Northern Region

Encl

DO
BENA BENA

Your attention is directed to paras 2 and 5 above.


Maj
H.L.R. Miall
Admin Comd Northern Region

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/2.

District Office,
BENA BENA,
BENA AREA,
ANGAU.
24 Nov. 44

DS30/3/12

HQ NORTHERN REGION,

ANGAU. LAE.

PATROL REPORT - BENA NO. 11 of 44/45.

BY W.O.ii BIRD. N.M. - NATIVE AFFAIRS ASSISTANT.

ROADS: Concur with suspension of work to LUFANGARARO.

CEMETERIES: Not proposed to enforce construction of cemeteries at present.

AGRICULTURE: Apparently adequate and varied crops to supply villagers.

NATIVE CUSTOMS: W/O Bird will record customs as observed by him from time to time.

CONST. POGOLA'S ACTIVITIES: This is merely a case of a constable i/c of a Police Post trying to exercise powers in order to make himself a "big man" in the eyes of local natives: unfortunate results have followed.

Constables on Police Posts have to be constantly checked and disciplinary action taken, should they try to settle native disputes.

Constables i/c of Posts have had clear and concise instructions concerning their duties before being sent to posts. Gaol sentence will discourage constables from accepting payment for the conducting of cases.

Concur with W/O Bird's remarks concerning armed natives accompanying constables.

TRIBAL FIGHTING: W/O Bird was the "man-on-the-spot" when his party was attacked and I have every confidence in his judgment and handling of such situations.

A further patrol will be made to the area in the near future when the natives have settled down.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Until census has been completed and checked 2 or 3 times I do not propose making recommendations for the appointment of Luluais - we have learned from past experience that the appointment of Luluais is a matter better deferred, until there is at least a 50 - 50 chance of selecting the right man.

Too many Luluais are merely "steoges" for the real village headman.

CENSUS: Figures are interesting but no doubt incomplete. However it is a start, and when village books are available we can expect more reliable figures.

HEALTH: Pleasing to note these people have sufficient confidence in us to take the drugs supplied. No point in sending them to hospital at the moment as treatment can be better effected in the village.

REP.C.: Remarks are interesting and informative.

GENERAL: Copy of this report has been forwarded to D.O., HAGEN, for his information.

T. G. Aitchison
T.G. AITCHISON. CAPT.
D/DISTRICT OFFICER.

RECEIVED
Date 26 NOV 1944

DS

*Capt May
Accompany
7/4*

ASALONA POLICE POST.

20-11-44.

The District Officer,
Bena District,
GAROKA.

Sir,

Hand you h/with Patrol report.
Pretty voluminous, sorry.

Attached also is the acknowledgement of "library" for which
many thanks.

M.M. Bird WC
H.A.A.

ASALOKA POLICE POST.

November 20th, 1944.

SUBJECT : PATROL REPORT BERA NO. 11 of 1944/45.

OBJECTS :

- I. Investigation attack on EMINYU by LAMBAU Natives.
- II. Investigation Activities Const. POGGIA in connection above attack.
- III. Investigation reported burning of Houses in LAMBAU by Const. POGGIA and/or party accompanying him in LAMBAU area.
- IV. General Administrative Duties.

PERSONNEL : W.O. 11 Eira, N.A.A.
E.P.C. Number only. 12.

DURATION OF PATROL : November 13th to November 20th. inclusive.

DATE OF LAST PATROL : September 19th to October 9th inclusive.

MAP REF. AREA VISITED: KARIMUI 4 n. Strat. Ser. 1 n.EE. $145^{\circ}10'$ $145^{\circ}20'$
 $6^{\circ}5'$ $6^{\circ}15'$

DIARY.

Nov. 13th left ASALORA to KENANGI
14th " KENANGI to CHUAVE
15th " CHUAVE to EMINYU
16th " EMINYU to LAMBAU
17th at LAMBAU
18th left LAMBAU to EMINYU
19th " EMINYU to LUFANGARARO
20th " LUFANGARARO to ASALORA.

ROADS : On the whole roads are in reasonable condition considering heavy rains experienced in this area during the last few weeks. Work on jeep road in LUFANGARARO areas has been suspended temporarily on my instruction owing to heavy rains endangering work already done on "bench". Native Constables have been instructed to maintain that portion of road already completed, but to do no further new "cutting" till heavy rains abate. This is to prevent any large landslides carrying away the bench already cut. Foot bridge is being replaced over CAPUKA river below INOKA village (ASARO). This river is dangerous after heavy rains and a bridge is necessary as alternative to wading.

REST HOUSES : these with the exception of that at KORIEPA, well maintained and in good condition.

VILLAGE SANITATION AND HOUSING : On the whole, good. See further comments in report on Const. POGOLA'S activities.

CEMETERIES : In approximately eight months patrols in this area, I still have to find a native cemetery. In some cases, bodies are laid out on platforms in trees in the forest in vicinity of villages. In no case does it seem customary to bury the body in this area.

AGRICULTURE : Planting of native foods in the area seems to be ample to cover needs of native population. The staple is KAU KAU with some YAM. TARO is also planted in some areas, but it is of poor type, and does not seem to "do" well in this area.

Quite a little European vegetables, cabbage, potatoes, tomato and eschellot are found in some areas, and are of good quality but potatoes seem to be gathered before matured. Possibly because your N.A.A. did not arrive in area when potatoes were matured, i.e. either too late for one crop and too early for another. Natives have been instructed to allow potatoes to mature before harvesting, the benefits of this being explained at some length. Cabbages are of excellent quality and free from vermin. The contrast between the "native" grower and those grown at this part is amazing. Those grown on the resembling nothing so much as a species of net or other "openwork" embroidery.

NATIVE SITUATION : With the exception of village of NENGEMOR in LAMBAU area native situation seems to be improving to a great extent. "Village to Village" system of carrying is, generally improved and no great delays are now experienced. KORIEPA still seems to lag a little in this respect, but it is hoped that this group will improve by example of other groups in area. Tribal warfare, with the exception of the village abovementioned, has, to a great extent, abated. Further notes on this in information re Const. POGOLA'S activities attached.

NATIVE CUSTOMS : With the exception of the matter of disposal of the dead by these natives, and the question of cannibalism (mentioned later in report) native customs on the whole are not considered by your N.A.A. to be to any great extent harmful to the natives practising these customs. In some cases, are perhaps beneficial. However, these are subject to some investigation by your N.A.A. and will be reported again when information on customs warrant an opinion.

INVESTIGATION RE CONST. POGOLA'S activities in LAMBAU area.

On Your N.A.A. reaching CHUAVE on 14th. Const. POGOLA was found to be absent from post, although the Const. had been warned on afternoon of 12th that I

would arrive at that part on the 14th. A runner was sent and Const. POGOLA reported to me at CHUAVE on morning of 15th. Const. POGOLA was questioned at some length regarding his activities in LAMBAU area, and his attitude was found to be throughout evasive. Fortunately, previous to Const. POGOLA reporting I had questioned a native named LONA who had accompanied Const. POGOLA to the LAMBAU area and was enabled to check to some extent, statements made by Const. POGOLA.

Follows information in this connection from various named sources :

Native LONA of INDIGA (?) CHIBU AREA states : that he accompanied Const. POGOLA to LAMBAU area in capacity of interpreter. That a number (unstated) of "Boss boys" and other natives accompanied Const. POGOLA.

That all these natives carried arms, i.e. bows and arrows.

This statement queries as to type of bow and arrow.

Native LONA stated emphatically that "war" bows and arrows and not "pigeon" bows and arrows were carried by these natives.

That Const. POGOLA'S party slept at EMINYU first night after hearing "Court" regarding attack on EMINYU by LAMBAU.

That next day the party proceeded to LAMBAU and that in the village of NENGEMORE (my interpretation of village indicated) a "talk" at some length, interpreted to LAMBAU natives by native LONA, was made by Const. POGOLA on danger of dysentery infection from "deserted" houses in the village.

That some houses were burned in two villages but LONA did not know (Sic) who actually fired the houses.

Const. POGOLA : Substantially the same as above by native LONA. Stated on questioning that he was armed, prior to his going to LAMBAU, that the trouble in question had been reported to me at ASALOKA.

That on arrival at EMINYU Rest house had sent for LAMBAU natives and held "court" on EMINYU and LAMBAU and that payment was extracted from LAMBAU and the matter "straightened."

Sec notes further to this in WAI - LULUAI OF EMINYU information.

States that his party left EMINYU for LAMBAU but disclaims any responsibility for burning of houses in LAMBAU villages.

Admits that his party i.e. natives accompanying him, were armed with bows and arrows.

That leaving LAMBAU he and his party went to YANDIMNI.

Admits that he was in rear of party when party reached YANDIMNI "gate".

Here the party attacked by YANDIMNI natives and two men of POGOLA'S party killed.

That then he "ran away" and returned later to CHUAVE.

Native SILEI "Boss boy" of village in CHUAVE area states that he and party of men from his village, together with several other "boss boys" from neighboring villages accompanied Const. POGOLA to EMINYU, LAMBAU and YANDIMNI.

Disclaims responsibility for burning of houses in LAMBAU villages. But admits that he and his men and all other natives accompanying were armed with bows and arrows.

States that on reaching YANDIMNI "Gate" Const. POGOLA was in rear of party.

WAI Luluai of PEIRAMANA village EMINYU states that he met Const POGOLA'S party on its arrival at EMINYU rest-house.

That Const. POGOLA questioned him concerning the attack on his people by LAMBAU natives. That he informed Const. POGOLA that he had notified the "KIAP" at ASALOKA of the trouble and had been told that the trouble would be investigated later.

That Const. POGOLA told him that the "KIAP" would not be along for some time and that he, (CONST POGOLA), was capable of "straightening" the trouble.

That LAMBAU Luluais were sent for and Const. POGOLA set the "payment" at 5 pigs "KINA" and several "ropes" of GIRIGIRI.

This "pay" was promptly produced by LULUAI and was accepted by WAI at Const. POGOLA'S direction. WAI then offered Const. POGOLA a pig as "payment" for the court. Accepted by Const. POGOLA. WAI states that "boss boys" accompanying Const. POGOLA then wanted a pig and he gave away 4 pigs in all, retaining one pig, the KINA and the "ropes" of GIRIGIRI.

Poor recompenses for four men, but a very profitable "court" for Const. POGOLA and his party.

WAI states most emphatically that he did not wish to have the matter settled by Const. POGOLA.

Stating that he was present with other LULUAIS when your N.A.A. "lined" them and warned them that attacks on neighbours, and murders, would be punished with a gaol sentence for those concerned.

That for this reason he had "walked all the way to ASALOKA" to report, rather than report to Const. POGOLA at CHUAVE.

That he saw smoke and fire from villages in LAMBAU some time after Const. POGOLA'S party had left EMINYU.

That Const. POGOLA'S party a large one, all armed with bows and arrows. Your N.A.A. lined up his own party for comparison, WAI stated that Const. POGOLA'S party "about same number."

Your N.A.A.'s party numbered, including R.P.C., 33 (thirty-three). Three other natives of EKINYU named respectively BENOKAVI, INAJUGU and ILINSABA, questioned singly and apart, told substantially the same story as WAI and all were positive that Const. POGOLA's party was a large one and all bearing bows and arrows.

It is evident that Constable POGOLA has grossly exceeded his duty and constituted his only as a menace to the peace of the District:

A. That as a member of R.P.C. and a responsible representative of Administration he has allowed a large party of free natives to accompany him while bearing weapons of warfare.

That he led, or followed, this large armed party into an area which was, or still is, hostile to members of that party, and an area that is supposedly under my control.

B. That by his deliberate interference in Native Affairs he has to a great extent cancelled work done by myself in several patrols in that area, and has deliberately interfered in Native Affairs, when, on his own admission, he was aware prior to his going to LAMBAU, that the matter in question had been reported to me at ASALOKA post.

C. By ordering or directing the burning of houses in LAMBAU villages.

In spite of denial of responsibility for burning of these houses, 34 in all, by Const. POGOLA and his party, the natives of NENGEMUR, YAMIMERA and LONDOYER villages (LAMBAU group) maintain that these houses were burned by natives accompanying Const. POGOLA.

I am inclined to credit this as correct:

i. That if these people were enthusiastic enough to burn their own houses, they would certainly have burned them in their first "burst of enthusiasm" when the villages in the area were "spring cleaned" at my orders in Sept. Oct. last, when the area was "cleaned up" as regards possible dysentery infection points.

It is admitted that several houses in the villages were at the time unoccupied, but the owners do, at "SingSing" time, occupy the houses for a week or so, and as I had personally inspected these houses and pronounced them to be in a sanitary condition and in no way a menace to the health of the community.

ii. That natives can imagine no finer sight than a house in flames, particularly if it is someone else's house — and the opportunity to burn such a number of houses does not occur every day -----.

Under the circumstances, I consider Const. POGOLA's action in ordering, or suggesting the destruction of these houses an act of wanton destruction. And as of the opinion that Const. POGOLA was merely "showing off" before the party of natives accompanying him. Particularly, as it was noted in passing through the villages in the immediate vicinity of Const. POGOLA's post that these villages were in need of a "spring cleaning" and left quite a little to be desired as regards cleanliness and sanitation.

Taking all circumstances into consideration, I respectfully submit the suggestions:

A. That by his actions in leading, or following, a large party of armed natives to another area with the consequent risk of provoking tribal war.

B. That he has deliberately interfered in Native Affairs, after such affairs have been reported to higher authority.

C. That by ordering or directing the burning of houses in LAMBAU villages, Const. POGOLA has grossly exceeded his duty and has endangered the peace of the District, making Administration unnecessarily difficult and has performed an act of wanton destruction of native property.

D. That Const. POGOLA be relieved of his post and transferred to a coastal District.

E. That decisions on village hygiene and native affairs be removed entirely from the jurisdiction of native members of R.P.C. and be placed entirely at the discretion of European personnel.

F. That instruction be issued prohibiting armed free natives carrying arms, i.e. bows arrows, spears or war axes. When accompanying native members R.P.C. on patrol.

TRIBAL WARFARE : In view of the circumstances, I do not view the attack on Const. POGOLA's party by YANDEINI natives as worthy of any special note:

- A. That the party approaching the "Gate" was a large one, all armed with bows and arrows.
 - B. That there is a possibility that YANDEINI did not even know that a member of R.P.C. was with the party. Const. POGOLA, on his own admission, being in rear of the party.
- That to some extent YANDEINI would be justified in treating the party as hostile. As previously reported, your N.A.A. visited this area in October last and was well received, and at no time was his small party threatened by YANDEINI natives.

LAMBAU : While on patrol in that area in Sept. Oct. last all LULUAI were lined and instructed at some length that raiding of neighbouring villages, or murders, would be punished with a gaol sentence for those concerned. I am of the opinion that this method is more effective than the generally accepted method of extracting "payment" for men killed or wounded in these raids.

After all, the payment of a few pigs mean next to nothing to those people. Pigs breed much faster than human beings, and the supply of pigs for "payment" is always ample to cover the demand. It had been hoped that regular patrols to this area would in some measure abate these raids and tribal wars, particularly if raids were punished promptly by apprehension of those concerned. It may take a little longer to cure these people of their taste for human flesh. But the elimination of tribal wars, the chief source of the delicacy, may go far toward this end.

On arrival in LAMBAU area it was found that no village only in LAMBAU group was concerned in raid on EMINYU. This village NENGEMOR is ruled by a fierce old Luluai named TAPIO a veteran of many tribal wars. On patrol reaching this village on morning of 16th. it was found to be deserted except for a few old men.

- These were directed to convey to Luluai TAPIO messages to the effect that the people were to return to their village and :
- A. Line for census.
 - B. " " investigation re burning of houses in the village.
 - C. " " " " attack on EMINYU.

Late afternoon two natives brought your N.A.A. a message, purporting to come from LULUAI TAPIO that the people would "line" in the village in the morning. This was viewed by your N.A.A. with some suspicion, particularly as natives of other villages had warned your N.A.A. against this Luluai and his people and warned him to place an armed police guard at night and to use all cars in "walking about" even in the day light.

The village NENGEMOR was approached next morning and the detachment was attacked by armed natives without warning. This party fired on by R.P.C. at my orders. Natives dispersed and were pursued at my orders in an endeavour to apprehend the Luluai and others of the attacking party. Native police were repeatedly fired on by natives with bows and arrows from cover. However, a number of prisoners were taken and marched to rest house. These were closely questioned but could not be connected with attack on my patrol. These later released to convey messages to the natives of NENGEMOR village :

- A. That as it was believed that the natives had sustained some few casualties in the foolish and unprovoked attack on my patrol, your N.A.A. your N.A.A. was not inclined to inflict any further punishment either for this attack, or the attack on EMINYU. PROVIDED that the natives were found to be occupying their village on patrol returning to that area, and that they made no further attacks or interference with natives of other villages.
- B. That on patrol re-entering the LAMBAU area this village "lined" for census when called upon to do so.
- C. That the Luluai TAPIO was no longer to be recognised as Luluai and was to be given in custody when patrol returned to LAMBAU area.

Names of 24 men concerned in this attack and the attack on EMINYU were given your N.A.A. by natives of NENGEMOR. It is believed that some few of these were casualties when my patrol was attacked.

It is considered that Constable POGOLA's interference in this matter, previous to my entering the area to investigate this matter had to some extent aggravated the condition.

CENSUS : A "line count" of natives in several LAMBAU villages was taken, I was by no means optimistic regarding this "lining" of the villages in LAMBAU :

- A. That in September last extreme difficulty was experienced in inducing the "fighting men" to even put in an appearance.
- B. Capt. POGGIA's activities in the area in bringing in a large armed party of natives.
- C. The attack on my patrol by natives of NENGEWOR that morning of 17th.

However, the "line-up" was rather gratifying. That the village YANIMERA "lined" at all speaks well for the control of their people by their young LULUAI. It being in the shallow gully between this village and village of NENGEWOR that my patrol was attacked and the resultant uproar was considerable.

The village LILIKAFU No. 1 and No. 2 lined as one village. Villages LONDOYER and MOMPANUMINALO as one village, there being actually divisions of two villages. It is the intention to enter these in village books, when available, as separate villages as two definite factions are evident.

The census is here set out :

		A.M.	A.P.	M.C.	F.C.	TOTAL
	VILLAGE. LAMBAU GROUP.					
	LILIKAFU NO. 1 and 2	57	45	25	19	146
	LULUAI. KAMPA 1. NAMA ENTORI 11.					
	LONDOYER					
Luluai	IAGI ⁱ					
	AINUMA ¹¹	65	62	19	21	167
	MOMPA-NUMINALO					
	KOIFULUNGA					
	FAMUNDI					
	YANIMERA					
Luluai	KWANTO ⁱ	26	20	9	4	59
	MORIAMBO ¹¹					
	LUNUGU					
Luluai	Abuti ⁱ	46	53	31	22	152
	OWA ¹¹					
	EMINYU GROUP					
	FEIRAMANA					
Luluai	WAI ⁱ	19	19	13	5	56
	FENAGAVI ¹¹					
	ANTOMONA					
Luluai	YOUANDENA ⁱ	46	42	7	11	106
	EMINI ¹¹					
	KOMOGU GROUP					
	KOMOTOGU					
Luluai	KOMONA	45	43	27	23	138
	NOIBANU					
	KIRO					
Luluai	URO					
	SOMA					
	SCIA					
	NOMANI	53	52	27	32	164
	FOI Group.					
	LUMBAUFA and LAPAUFA					
Luluai	YAMI	58	47	23	19	147
	KAUPA	39	40	18	16	113
	TAPIO					
	DINI					
	ABSENT'S (LULUAI COUNTS)					
	ABOVE TWO VILLAGES LINED AS ONE.					
	TO BE ENTERED LATER AS SEPARATE					
	KORIEPA GROUP					
	YAMIUFA					
Luluai	KENGOI	6	20	4	7	37
	KULOMUR					
	ABSENT'S AT KORTEPA.					
	KINIMORO					
Luluai	YUWAIPA	18	40	3	13	74
	IKOMBI					
	ABSENT'S					

	A.M.	A.F.	M.C.	F.C.	TOTAL	
<u>KORIEPA GROUP</u>						
Luluais	KEMANDUKA OMBOROPA OWAIGI				126	
Luluais	KAMIFAROKA KURO NEROMBARD ABSENT'S AT KORIEPA				66	
Luluais	MAMOGAKA SASU DUWA'PA				75	
Luluais	OFUNGO Wegu'fei Fiei				70	
Luluais	FINOKU MAMIROKA KOMOGUI				53	
Luluais	FINOROKA NORIFANI AINEA SOE ABSENTS				49	
TOTALS :		628	626	287	277	1818

CENSUS :
 I have appointed, subject to your approval, as Luluais for LUNUGU village in LAMBAU area, ABUTI as No. 1 and OWA as No. 11. For the village MOMPANA-NUKINA (also LAMBAU) as Luluais, subject to your approval, KOI'ULANGA as No. 1 and FAWURU as No. 11. This action taken regarding this last-named village as I think this village will finally break away from the "Luluais" LONDOYER. Luluais of LONDOYER named Iago and Aina, both men and are very fine types. These two young LULUAI'S together with some of their men, it was discovered had mounted at night of their own will, and without informing me, on the rising ground between rest house at LAMBAU and the village of NEMGENOR. to prevent the unruly faction in this village surprising my patrol. This LAMBAU area has had a pretty "tough" reputation during past years, and actions such as this are much appreciated. Re Luluais of LUNUGU a massively built gentleman named ABUT took a lot of "winning over" but on patrol reaching rest house on this occasion crossed the intervening half-mile between this village and rest house at full gallop at the head of a line of his people, male and female, bearing food and dragging a couple of squealing and cursing pigs. This gentleman rules his people, not exactly with a rod of iron, but something just about as effective, a rod of "KUNEA" about 1 1/2" thick. I do not think that his authority in the village will be disputed to any great extent. Incidentally, the gentleman has ten wives, but has had bad luck lately, two of them having deserted. The impression was gathered that he is finding it difficult to adjust himself to the new condition of comparative celibacy.

HEALTH GENERAL : Some few cases of Framboesia were noted in LAMBAU villages. These majority young children. Luluais of respective villages have been advised to have these children brought in to ASALOKA for treatment. Some few cases of dysentery, 18 cases in all, were found in the "lines" of natives in villages in LAMBAU, FOI and KOWASO groups. These given initial treatment and supply of drug sulphaguanidine kumoxik left with respective LULUAI'S with instruction for administering. Acquaintance was renewed with those Dysentery patients treated by myself in that area Sept. Oct. last all looking well and seemed pleased to see me in area again. With the exception of the cases mentioned above general health seemed good in the area.

If the Fransoria cases are not brought by these people, possibly a medical patrol in that area at a later date would be beneficial. I consider it inadvisable at this early date to send a medical patrol, these people have been very little contacted and are not as yet completely trustworthy. There are still a few "fighting men" who have not altogether lost the art, and the liking for putting an arrow or two into anything that walks in that area.

ATTACHED R.P.O.

Const. GIA
IORI
KAKARUP
GUNAMBA
PITA
KIRIPA
FARI
KAUPA
KANAU
AIGALI
DU A
PAKAU

Const. GIA a sturdy and willing Constable not easily "panicked" in an emergency an "old hand" at dodging arrows.

Const. IORI. Still inclined to be a little over enthusiastic, but is kept close to any person for training in obedience etc. Willing and uncomplaining.

Const. KAKARUP. Not a really good type. Much given to "talking" on this patrol neglected to obey an order. Disciplinary action is being taken against this const. at this post.

Const. GUNAMBA. Another poor type. He also neglected to obey an order, is also subject to disciplinary action at this post.

Const. PITA. Young, but improving under Const. KAMUNA's tuition.

Const. KIRIPA. A good type. Not over intelligent, but can and does, carry out his duty smartly and efficient.

Const. FARI. A good sturdy constable and with further training will be a "handy" member of the detachment.

Const. KAUPA. A good willing worker, but more suitable to a police post than patrol work.

Const. KANAU. A good type. Efficient, and has good knowledge of his duties as a constable.

Const. AIGALI. A good sturdy constable. Efficient and excellent type for patrol work.

Const. DUMI. A poor type. In need of further training.

Const. PAKAU. A sturdy constable, but inclined to "throw his weight about". This tendency being curbed, and is showing some improvement. Unfortunately this improvement does not apply to his appearance. However, steps are being taken to improve his method of wearing uniform.

It is extremely fortunate that no members of the patrol was injured in the attack by NENGEOR natives. Some very narrow escapes were "had by all" particularly in the pursuit of the attackers. This area a mass of limestone outcrops and affords unlimited cover for bow men. It speaks well for the courage and discipline of this detachment that this pursuit was carried out promptly and without faltering till "called off" by my orders.

DISTRICT BOUNDARIES: On this patrol reaching KENANGI police post on afternoon of 13th your M.A.A. was met by a deputation of "Boss boys" and Luluais from ONA, KARETU and LEIA groups, to a number of about 40.

They stated that they wished their area to be included in the BENA BENA District for Administration.

I informed this deputation that I could not fix or alter District Boundaries, but that I would report their case for consideration. The case as stated by this deputation is set out hereunder:

The groups named above are portion of the "Clan" Sianni. This "clan" includes all natives in an arearoughly bounded on one side by the "Water ASARO" (GAFUKA-TUA River) and by Mt. ERIMBARI on the other boundary. Their case: That to reach their District Offices they are compelled to traverse country under CHIMBU influence. CHIMBU people were in the past, and in some cases still are, hostile to "SIANNI" People.

That by inclusion of their area in BENA BENA District for Administration, they traverse country under SIANNI influence who are actually their own people. The map has been revised to include this later information of grouping of clans etc. and it is hoped that the maps will be completed to be submitted with this month's (November) report.

Possibly some explanation of terms used in reports would be in order and this explanation here set out :

CLAN : This term used to denote people of an area or district whose language is identical for that complete area, and whose customs and ceremonies are in the main identical.

GROUP : This term used to indicate a group of villages within the Clan whose language and customs are universal within the CLAN, but who have a distinct GROUP Name. A Group may consist of two villages only, but this GROUP considers itself independent of all other Groups within the Clan and is often hostile to other groups within the Clan, while adhering closely to the Clan Language and customs.

i.e. "Clan" SIANNI - "Groups" LONPOYER - EMINYU - KOMOGU ETC.

VILLAGE : Used when the population of "House line" is 50 or more.

FACTION : This term used to denote the division of a VILLAGE.

I.E. LILIKAPU Nos. 1 and 11.
LONPOYER and MOMPA-NUMINA-LO.

The villages LONPOYER and MOMPA-NUMINA-LO were originally one village but split into two FACTIONS and are more to all intents and purposes two villages, with distinct names for each line of houses, although a mere few hundred yards apart.

The Village LILIKAPU is an illustration of this process of forming FACTIONS. A new village is being formed approx. a mile from the original site with the population about equally divided between them. At present some of the people have houses in each village. But as time goes on more and more time will be spent by these people in the new village till eventually they return no more to the original village. It is then merely a matter of time that a name for the new village is coined and a new village is "on the map."

This grouping of Clans etc. will be clearly set out on new map and will be self evident.

(Signed) W.M. Bird WO^{II}
N.A.A.

EASTERN HIGHLANDS

GOROKA SUBDISTRICT

P.R. 12 of 44/45

by W04 J.H.L. Armitstead
P.O.

7 Bena Bena

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

BENA BENA.

29 Nov 44.

DISTRICT OFFICER,

BENA BENA.

BENA PATROL REPORT NO. 12 of 44/45.

BY W.O.ii J.H.L. ARMITSTEAD - PATROL OFFICER.

From 10th. November to 28th. November, 1944.
Stationed at SEGU NATIVE HOSPITAL.

OBJECTS: (i) Preparation of Coffee Plots adjacent to villages.
(ii) Instruct and Encourage Village Natives in Coffee planting.

MAP REFERENCE. Sketch Map by W.O.ii Armitstead. H.
Scale 1 inch - 1 mile.
4 Mile strat series
First Edition - KARIBUI
145° 20' - 145° - 30'
6° 5' - 6° 1 10'

PERSONNEL. W.O.ii Armitstead. H. P.O

R.P.C. - L/Cpl. TAINABANGA - Reg. No. 3626
Const. KAUBA - Reg. No. 2.158
" KINGEP - Reg. No. 2.113
" HINAVEI - Reg. No. 2. 68
" SIUNU - Reg. No. 3255

50 Native Labourers.

DIARY.

From 10th. Nov - 19th. Stationed at SEGU Native Hosp. Commenced work on the ARUEA Coffee Plots.
20 - 21 Nov. KAMI Coffee Plots completed.
23 Nov. Took labour line from Segu to MOHBITA NO. 2 village and commenced cleaning and fencing plot.
24 Nov. Line at MOHBITA NO. 2 completed fence and cleaning of Coffee Plot.
25 Nov. Line returned Segu. Digging holes in ARUEA NO. 1 Plot.
27 - 28 Nov. Lining out stakes in NO. 2 Plot. Natives cleaning and fencing.

AGRICULTURE.

PURPOSES: The natives owning the ground used, to be encouraged and instructed in the preparation of a-n area for coffee planting.

(ii) They are to be taught to maintain the a-rea whilst coffee is maturing.

(iii) Later when the coffee is bearing harvesting and treatment of the bean for marketing purposes.

(iv) Inter row culture of useful crops for village consumption where possible.

SITES. These have been chosen where crotalaria is found in areas of about $\frac{1}{2}$ ac. - 4 or 5 acres. The condition of the crotalaria was taken into consideration also type of soil and drainage and winds.

AREAS CHOSEN:

Firstly two plots were located in the vicinity of SEGU

5

DS 30/3/13

RECEIVED
4 DEC 1944

DS

Native Hospital on ARUBA natives ground. One Plot is approx. 2 acres whilst Plot No. 2 is approx. 3½ acres.

Both Plots are on a gradual slope No. 1 Plot sloping to N.W. and the No. 2 Plot sloping away to N.

KAMI Village have an area prepared solely by village natives approx. ¼ acre in area. This plot is in a basin surrounded by hills completely.

MOHBITA (No. 2) village have one plot commenced which is on top of a ~~small~~ knoll right against the village. Area 2½ - 3 ac..

Up to the present date ARUBA No. 1 and 2 Plots are completed. KAMI Plot is completed.

MOHBITA Plot will be about finished first week in December.

PLANTING PREPARATION:

The crotalaria plots have been cleaned free of weeds and grasses and dead limbs taken away.

The areas are marked out on the square 9' x 9'. Just cutting enough crotalaria away to allow to line the stakes. As the young crotalaria comes on it can be controlled in rows. All holes were dug 18" deep.

Round the perimeter of each plot is an 18 ft. windbreak of crotalaria. This will serve as a temporary measure till casurinas and wattles are planted and attain height.

SHADE:

Permanent shade can be attained by crotalaria as it grows into a suitable tree for the purpose when thinned out and kept in cultivation. In this area it grows to a height of 10 - 12 ft..

DISEASES AND PESTS:

It has been seen in most elderly trees of crotalaria the trunk is heavily infested with a pin hole borer. A sample was forwarded to the D.O., GAROKA, to forward to C.R.E. Forests for examination.

Whether it will prove harmful to the coffee is still to be found out.

SOIL:

It varies, in most cases the surface soil is a rich black soil varying from a light loam to a clay loam.

Sub-soil is either red clay or a greyish blue clay.

No stoney patches have been located up to date.

CLIMATIC CONDITIONS:

Since I have been in this locality there has been hot dry days a real dry heat, with cool nights.

During late afternoon winds are prevalent with rainy squalls.

It is now coming into a wet period.

LABOUR:

Owing to this being the commencement of a new scheme in this area I was supplied with 50 native labourers for the purpose of cleaning and preparing the coffee Plots hurriedly to beat the wet period which is about to commence.

This proved a success as it gave the village natives an interest in the plot and it gradually encouraged them to work the plots.

The KAMI natives cleaned their own plot and dug the holes under Police Boy supervision. I lined the holes only.

The ARUBA village natives were very interested to begin with but when work was mentioned they were not so cooperative, but this difficulty has been partly overcome.

The MOHBITA natives cooperated fully from beginning to end of their plot. These natives of this village I think will make a good showing for themselves.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:

On the few villages I have been in, a definite agricultural tendency is shown. Their gardens are all fenced and laid out in straight lines, they are very clean free from weeds.

An error they have is making their rows up and down a slope

instead of terracing across. This is a thing that has been in vogue for years. It causes erosion by the heavy rains.

The erosion takes place mainly during the time the ground is left idle.

This will take a long time to change but with continual instruction they could be encouraged to form the white man's ways.

Main crops in the area are Kau Kau, Maize, Bananas, Tapiok, Peanuts, Yams. Few Paw Paws. All European vegetables.

New gardens are to be seen right throughout the area and just at present crops are being planted very fast to catch the coming rains.

During the last three months it was dry and hot and the village natives had only sufficient native ~~paws~~ foods for village consumption, but lately the situation has eased up considerably.

ROADS:

A new gradient is under construction on the main Bena-Kainantu Road from the Segu Creek up the hill to the hospital site. The progress is satisfactory and road surface wide.

There are 30 labourers on it under the supervision of a R.P.C. Constable.

In the section of road under the Segu natives there has been small amounts of couch grass planted to bind the road surface and stop erosion and ruts in the road on the slopes.

The section of road kept in repair by the MOBITA village is being uprooted at the shoulders by pigs. This is to be repaired as soon as possible.

BRIDGES: Are all in good repair.

TELEPHONE LINE CONSTRUCTION:

The new permanent line from ~~Bena~~ Bena to Garoka is still in progress. New posts having to be procured from the natives and they are a long way from the road in the hills.

Telephone line from Segu to Garoka in working order.

GENERAL:

Visits during the month.

The District Officer visited the area and inspected the ARUFA Coffee Plots.

Lieut. Mowat visited the area whilst inspected the labour line on the road.

W.O.ii Thomas, B.M.A., visited the camp on inspection after several cases of dysentery were reported.

(SIGNED) W.O.ii ARMITSTEAD. H.
P/O.

ATTACHED R.P.C. REPORT:

Reg. No. 3626 - L/CPL. TAINABANGA

Conduct - Good

Discipline - Good

Intelligence - Average

Remarks - This N.C.O. is keen on his job.

Reg. No. 3255 - Const. SIUNE

Conduct - Good

Discipline - Fair to Good

Intelligence - Average

Remarks - This Const. gets a swollen head at times.

Reg. No. Z. 158- KAUBA - Const.

Conduct - Good

Discipline - Fair

Intelligence - Slightly Dull

Remarks - Very slow when in motion.

Reg. No. Z. 68 - Const. HINAVEI

Conduct - Good

Discipline - Good

Intelligence - Average

Remarks - Full of his own importance.

Reg. No. Z. 113 - Const. KINGEP (KAMUK)

Conduct - Good

Discipline - Good

Intelligence - Average

Remarks - A keen youth. Once a N.M.O. at hospital HAGEN.

(SGD.) H. ARHITSTEAD. W.O.ii
P/O

HEALTH REPORT:

During the period stationed at SEGU five cases of dysentery were sent to Native Hospital, GAROKA.

Treatment prescribed by the E.M.A., GAROKA Hospital, for all I/L stationed here was given accordingly.

General Health of village natives seen in this area are in very good health.

W.O.ii Thomas, E.M.A. GAROKA, visited the camp and instructed new latrines to be erected. This has been completed.

No dysentery cases reported from any villages in this locality.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Up to date I have not made any official lists of Luluais or any village officials. But from what contacts I have made with village officials from -

KAMI: ARUFA: SEGU: GURU: MOHBITA NO. 2 Villages, they have been very satisfactory in all cases.

(SIGNED) W/O.ii ARMISTEAD:H.
P/OI

EASTERN HIGHLANDS

GOROKA SUBDISTRICT

P.R. 14 of 44/45

by G. I. Roe P.O.

Bena Bena

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/2.

D330/3/15

District office,
BENA BENA,
BENA AREA,
ANGAU.
9 Dec 44.

HQ NORTHERN REGION,

ANGAU. LAE.

PATROL REPORT - BENA NO. 14 of 44/45.

BY LIEUT. J.I. RAE - PATROL OFFICER.

REST HOUSES:

Concur in discouragement of building for buildings sake: only encourages station "bums".

AGRICULTURE:

Primary object of patrol was to select and prepare coffee plots.

Natives appear to be co-operating.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Satisfactory.

R.P.C. : The BENA AREA has a large number of A/C's but those with Z. numbers remain a liability.

HEALTH: Pleasing to note absence of dysentery. Medical patrol due to leave for BENA this week.

T.G. Aitchison

T.G. AITCHISON. CAPT.
A/DISTRICT OFFICER.

RECEIVED
11 DEC 1944
DS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

BENA BENA POLICE POST.
1st. December, 1944.

D.O.,
BENA AREA.

BENA PATROL REPORT NO. 14 of 44/45.

BY LIEUT. J.I. RAE - PATROL OFFICER.

OBJECTS: (1) Preparation of plots for coffee at KAVAGUMARIGEI
and BENA BENA AERODROME.
(2) General Administration duties.

MAP REFERENCES: KAVAGUMARIGEI - Q 02.2 - 97.8
BENA BENA AERODROME - L 01.6 - 04.6
1
(Provisional Series 63,360 U.S. Army, June, 1943,
BENA BENA SHEET).

PERSONNEL: (1) PX 149 Lieut. J.I. RAE - Patrol Officer.

(2) R.P.C. - No. 3066 - Sgt. POANU
No. 2248 - Const. WIROI
No. 2113 - " KINGEP
No. 2114 - " LAUE
No. 2124 - " FURI
No. 2115 - " RUMBA
No. 2122 - " DUPAI
No. 2 24 - " MAUBI

DURATION OF PATROL: From 12th. till 30th. November, 1944.

DIARY:

12th. November: From GAROKA to BENA BENA Police Post. Dispute adjusted.
13th. November: From BENA BENA Police Post to KAVAGUMARIGEI. Site for a coffee plot chosen.
14th. November: At KAVAGUMARIGEI. Census taken (count of heads only). Preparation of a plot for coffee.
15th.-16th.: At KAVAGUMARIGEI. Preparation of a plot for coffee.
17th. From KAVAGUMARIGEI to BENA BENA Police Post. On the way adjusted dispute between natives of KEMINABI and SOSUGU.
18th. At BENA BENA Police Post. Disputes adjusted. Issued monthly rations to Police from the surrounding Police Posts.
19th. At BENA BENA Police Post. Complaints adjusted.
20th.-21st. At BENA BENA Police Post. Chose site for a coffee plot alongside BENA BENA Aerodrome and began preparation of ground. Dispute adjusted.
22nd.- 23rd. At BENA BENA Police Post. Supervised natives of KOROPWA MOREWETO EAST and SARAGOI in the preparation of BENA BENA 'drome coffee plot.
24th - 25th. Completed plot for coffee at BENA BENA 'drome. Dispute adjusted.
26th. At BENA BENA Police Post.
27th. At BENA BENA Police Post. Inventory of stores and equipment.
28th. From BENA BENA Police Post to KAVAGUMARIGEI. continued preparation of plot for coffee.
29th. At KAVAGUMARIGEI. Preparation of plot for coffee.
30th. From KAVAGUMARIGEI to BENA BENA Police Post. Dispute adjusted on the way.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

Only about a mile of the motor road between BENA BENA Bridge and KAVAGUMARIGEI was inspected. It is in good order.

The route mainly used by the patrol was the old bridle path which needs a-ttention. Nothing is to be done to improve it for the time being.

Following recent arrangements by the District Officer, the Constable stationed at BENA BENA Bridge has received some decking timber from the DUNANTINA River Police Post and some wire from District Headquarters for minor repairs to the BENA BENA River Bridge. He was also instructed by the patrol to get some more grease or heavy oil from BENA BENA Police Post for the maintenance of the bridge cables.

REST HOUSES:

The rest houses at KAVAGUMARIGEI and at the BENA BENA River Bridge are adequate.

The Constable at KAVAGUMARIGEI has recently had the local natives build an unnecessary house at the police post. It is proposed to discourage this tendency of the police towards building for building's sake or to magnify their own importance by an imposing collection of unnecessary houses.

AGRICULTURE:

(1) Plots for coffee have been prepared by local natives, supervised by the patrol, at KAVAGUMARIGEI and at BENA BENA Aerodrome, the former plot being about an acre in area and the latter a little more than acre.

The plot at KAVAGUMARIGEI may need more drainage than has already been put in. The Constable there has been instructed to note the effects of the next heavy rain. Also, much of this plot is insufficiently shaded. Where the croatalaria is absent or too sparse, croatalaria seed has been planted. The transplanting of some young croatalaria was tried but with very little success.

(2) Native gardens inspected at KAVAGUMARIGEI are well laid out and cared for. As elsewhere in the District, the natives are planting up now, at the beginning of the wet season. Apart from the staple sweet potatoes, beans appear to be quite popular around here.

Present stocks of food are adequate and of good quality.

TRADE:

Food was bought with Giri Giri and Salt in the area visited. Pigs may be bought with cowrie shells or tomahawks. There is only a limited demand for gold lip shell.

<u>CENSUS:</u>	<u>KAVAGUMARIGEI</u>	<u>MA.</u>	<u>FA.</u>	<u>MC.</u>	<u>FC.</u>	<u>TOTAL.</u>
		98	123	62	41	324.

TOPOGRAPHICAL:

BENA BENA Aerodrome (about 5,000 feet) is in the valley of the Upper BENA BENA River. KAVAGUMARIGEI (about 4,500 feet) is near the head of KARUPATINA Creek, a tributary of the BENA BENA River. Both places are in undulating to hilly grass country, flanked by ranges up to 7,000 feet, heavily timbered on the crests.

NATIVE RELATION:

The natives are co-operating readily in the preparation of the plots for coffee.

Several minor disputes have been adjusted during the past fortnight or so. Most of these concerned payment for women. One dispute arose over the burning of a native cemetery and compensation was eventually arranged.

No inter-village fights have been reported. A few luluais of villages up to three hours' walk from BENA BENA are paying the Police Post an occasional visit and a steady supply of food is being brought in by people living nearby.

(signed) J.I. RAE. Lieut. Po.

APPENDIX "A".

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

Number 3066 - SGT. POANU - Capable and particularly useful in this area. Has had much experience in BENA DISTRICT.

- " Z 248- Const. WIROI - Inexperienced but shows some promise. The most responsible of the seven Constables.
- " Z 113- " KINGEP - Inexperienced. Not very useful as yet.
- " Z 114- " LAUE - " " " " "
- " Z 124- " PURI - " " " " "
- " Z 115- " RUMBA - " " " " "
- " Z 122- " DUPAI - " " " " "
- " Z 24- " MAUREI - " " " " "

(Signed) J.I. RAE. Lieut.
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "B".

HEALTH.

KAVAGUMARIGEI (221 Adults, 103 Children): General health of adults appears to be very good - two or three cases of yaws noted.

Thirteen children need treatment for yaws and kaskas.

No dysentery cases were found or reported.

(SIGNED) J.I. RAE. Lieut.

Patrol Officer.

EASTERN HIGHLANDS

SOROKA SUBDISTRICT

P.H. 15 of 44/45

by Lt Rg Stevenson
P.O.

Bena Bena

DS 30/3/16
+

District Office
BENA AREA
27 Dec 44.

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE.

Patrol Report Bena No 15 of 1944/45.

Roads and Bridges:

Pleasing to note road surface is standing up to rain. Good work being done. Planting of pines and bamboos a sound scheme. Suggest crotalaria be planted in the immediate vicinity to act as fire break and prevent destruction of trees by grass fires.

Agriculture:

Assistance of OIC AIYURA and Mr Radersma is appreciated. Expect natives are most interested in POs instruction in Agriculture.

Native Situation:

Position appears satisfactory and to be improving. Practice of hand shaking has apparently been introduced by "foreign" natives.

Native Customs:

Good work in compiling vocabulary. For purposes of classification all languages spoken by inland peoples of Papua, T.N.G. and Dutch N.G. are known as Papuan, those of coastal peoples as Melanesian.

T. G. Aitchison

.....
T.G. AITCHISON CAPT
DISTRICT OFFICER
BENA AREA.

RECEIVED
Date: 1 JAN 1945
DS

Rec 24/12/44

Sub-District Office,
KAINANTU.

3 Dec 44.

D.O.
BENA AREA.

SUBJECT : Patrol Report - Bena No. of 1944/45.

OBJECTS : 1. Strengthening native situation on rear flank of
of Aiyura Agric. Exp. Farm. working from AKUNA
Police Post.
2. Continued improvement of Aiyura - Arona jeep road.
3. General administrative duties.

MAP REF. AREA VISITED : AKUNA, SASAURA, ARAU, KAMBAILA, TOMBENDAKA
and PUNTIBASI and BINAMARIEN. See sketch map
attached P/R 10 (Bena)

PERSONNEL :

	<u>LIEUT. STEVENSON, R. J.</u>	P/O
R.P.C.	Reg. No. 3625	Cpl. RURU
"	" " 3049	Const. HALAKO
"	" " 3280	Const. SIKEO
"	" " 2.8	Const. OMINGUI
"	" " 3150	Const. FOGAM
"	" " 2.52	Const. BALI
"	" " 2.11	Const. WAKOA
"	" " 2.64	Const. GENAVI
"	" " 2.71	Const. MOHA AIRU

DURATION OF PATROL : 1 Nov to 25 Nov 44.

DIARY.

2 Nov Instructions received to proceed district HQ. Garoka.
Camped Aiyura en route Kainantu.

3 Nov Left Kainantu by jeep for GAROKA.

4 Nov At District HQ. Garoka.

5 Nov. Return Kainantu.

6 Nov Return AKUNA Police Post.

7 Nov to 14 Nov At AKUNA. Adjusting complaints. Supervising road work.

15. Nov Capt. Schindler & Mr. Radersma of Aiyura Exp. Farm to
AKUNA. Selected a site for the planting of coffee by
AKUNA villagers.

16 Nov Self with Capt. Schindler & Mr. Radersma to KAMBAILA. Camped.

- 17 Nov To TOMBENDAKA. Testing soils. Camped.
- 18 Nov On the advice of Capt. Schindler and Mr. Radersma, selected a plot to be cleared by the local people for the planting of coffee as a native project.
- Arranging between PUNTIBASI and TOMBENDAKA, KORANGA and KAMBALIA for a peace ceremony.
- AT TOMBENDAKA.
- 19 Nov Witnessed peace ceremony between the above villages. Officials from WOMPUL to TOMBENDAKA. Complaint adjusted.
- AT TOMBENDAKA.
- 20 Nov Natives from TOMBENDAKA, KORANGA and KAMBALIA, a friendly consanguineous group clearing timber on proposed coffee plot.
- Party to PUNTIBASI and vicinity inspecting country and soils.
- CAMPED TOMBENDAKA.
- 21 Nov Party to BINAMARIEN and vicinity inspecting country and soils.
- CAMPED TOMBENDAKA.
- 22 Nov Inspecting clearing on coffee plot. Capt. Schindler into PUNTIBASI forest. Mr. Radersma into TOMBENDAKA forest. Writer marking out model rest house at PUNTIBASI.
- CAMPED TOMBENDAKA.
- 23 Nov Left TOMBENDAKA, through KAMBALIA and ARAU and camped R.H. for SASAURA - OMOKINA.
- 24 Nov Return AKUNA. Writer accompanying Capt. Schindler and Mr. Radersma to AIYURA inspecting road. Met Colonel Murray at AIYURA. Self returned AKUNA.
- 25 Nov Instructions received to proceed to KAINANTU to take over from CAPT. Chambers who is proceeding on leave. To KAINANTU.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

1. Villagers work one day per week on the jeep road between AIYURA and ARONA drome. The surface of the road is standing up to the heavy rains remarkably well although landslides are frequent. One of the bridges mentioned in P/R 10 as required, was completed during the month. The other will be commenced during December.
- It is the plan to plant pine trees and bamboo alternately along

the two sides of the jeep road between AKUNA and ARONA. This was commenced during the month.

2. During the month shovels and mattocks were issued from AKUNA post to the ARAU group and the ARONA group to expedite the improving of the main bridle track.

REST HOUSES.

These were covered in P/R 10.

The model rest house referred to in P/R's 6 & 10 was completed during the month at PUNTIBASI.

VILLAGE SANITATION & HOUSING.

Villages were policed regularly to keep villages up to the mark whilst dysentery raging.

Housing covered in P/R 10.

AGRICULTURE.

Native agriculture covered in P/R 10.

During the month work on two coffee plots was commenced. One plot near AKUNA and the other at TOMBENDAKA. The plot at TOMBENDAKA necessitated a clearing of an acre from virgin bush and the biggest part of this clearing was supervised by the patrol which included Capt. Schindler and Mr. Radersma. It is possible that the natives now will improve their method of clearing garden plots. Natives were told too the reason for turning into the ground all grass, leaves etc. and legumes; advised too that when they burn such legumes and leaves instead of turning them into the ground, such ground is not replenished with the 'good' which previous crops have absorbed.

TRADE.

Covered in P/R 10.

CENSUS.

Census of the area completed in P/R 10. No new names added during the month.

TOPOGRAPHICAL.

See sketch map attached P/R 10.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Working from the ARUNA Police Post duties during the month consisted of consolidation of previous influences ~~from~~ of the Post. No appreciable advance on the situation outlined in P/R 6 and P/R 10. At the time of vacating the Post on 25 Nov, the position could be said to be quite satisfactory.

The patrol to TOMBENDAKA, PUNTIBASI area was for the special purpose of encouraging the people to establish a coffee plot for their own benefit in the years to come. It was received well and the peoples are looking forward to the benefits of this scheme with more enthusiasm or at least as much as the benefits of the "Vallala Madness" which is still harboured by them.

During the patrol advantage was taken by Capt. Schindler and Mr. Radersma to inspect surrounding soils. They both remarked very favourably on the quality of the soils in the PUNTIBASI area and proffer the opinion that it would be excellent for quinine growing.

PUNTIBASI - TOMBENDAKA, KOLAKA, KAMBAILA.

Opportunity was taken to endeavour to put these two groups at peace with each other. About the time when our troops had clashes with the enemy in the vicinity of ARONA, these two groups, apparently inspired by the white man's method of dealing with differences, commenced tribal fighting to try to square up for old scores. Preparations were made and the patrol witnessed the peace making ritual. A pile of food exchanged for the other's offering and eaten. An exchange of monetary presents. A 'sing sing' wherein it was proclaimed that peace was declared. The relatives of the victims in past fights partaking in fond kissing. The tanket of peace planted.

(The opening of the ceremony consisted of the one group lining whilst the other moved along to give a hand shake to each individual.)

However the whole ceremony was said to be in accordance with inherited custom and it is thought will have a lasting effect.

NATIVE CUSTOMS.

The writer continued to study customs during the month but no mention will be made as yet. It is intended to have them corroborated first.

A vocabulary of the GADSUP language is almost complete & a reasonable command of this should make for closer studying of customs. The vocabulary has been put into a multiple vocabulary which is tabulated to include languages of other districts. I venture that this vocabulary with

from district to district may eventually - together with 3.
acomparison of customs arts and crafts and hieroglyphics -
give some indication of the beginning of a primitive peoples
who have left no written history.
The vocabulary now includes a Papuan language and 4 New Guinea
Languages.

GENERAL.

Instructions were received toward the end of the month to
return to KAINANTU from the AKUNA Post and take over temporarily
from Capt. Chambers who proceeded on leave.

R. J. Stevenson

Lieut.

R. J. STEVENSON.
(Patrol Officer)

Appendices

1. R. P. C.

2. Health

Appendix 1.

Report on Conduct and Ability of R.P.S. Detachment.

			<u>Conduct.</u>	<u>Ability.</u>
Reg. No.	3625	Cpl. RURU	Good	Good.
" "	3049	Const. NALAKO	Good	Good
" "	3280	Const. SIKEO	Good	Good
" "	Z.8	Const. OMINGUI	Good	Satisfactory.
" "	3150	Const. TOGAM	Good	Satisfactory.
" "	Z.52	Const. BALI	Good	Improving.
" "	Z.11	WAKOA (Const)	Satisfactory	Only fair
" "	Z.64	Const. GENAVI	Satisfactory	Useless
" "	Z.71	Const. MOHA AIRU	Satisfactory	Fair.

Request
APCC

A. Stenerson
Lieut

Appendix 2.

HEALTH.

The general health remains unchanged but for a slight increase of dysentery. There were 8 deaths during the month. However toward the end of the month this scourge had subsided and at the time of writing there are but 3 cases - all in one village - to be reported. The indications now are that there is no need for alarm with regard to dysentery in GADSUP.

DADMS

A. Stenerson
Lieut

Eastern Highlands

Yereka Subdistrict

Pl. 16 of 44/45

No. 11 Bud. N.M.

kena kena.

DS 30/3/17

11 Jan 45

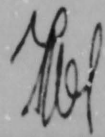
HQ
ANGAU (DS)

Patrol Report Bena No 16 - 44/45
by WO11 Bird, F.M. - Native Affairs Assistant

Copy of above report together with DC's comments
is forwarded herewith.

2. This NAA is doing good work and has done much to
bring about a good native situation in the Area which he
is controlling from ASALOKA.

3. I agree with his remarks concerning the destruction of
the houses of deceased owners.


Maj
H.L.R. Hiatt
Admin Comd Northern Region

Encl

Copy to:- Mr Bena Bena

DS 30/3/17

District Office,
BERRA AREA
2 Jan 45.

HQ Northern Region,
ANGAU
LAE.

Patrol Report No 18 of 1944/45.

Roads and Bridges:

Improvements a good sign.

Rest Houses:

Position satisfactory.

Village Sanitation and Housing:

Concur with remarks concerning housing.

Agriculture:

Food position satisfactory. Villages have had heavy demands made on them over the last year. They have been impressed on the necessity of planting sufficient food to supply posts and stations in order to obtain trade.

Native Situation:

Appears to have improved.

Census:

Difficult to obtain a complete census without books. Figures appear to be reasonably complete - note proportions of male and female.

Health:

Prompt quarantine measures appear to have been effective in suspected C.S.M. outbreak. Attitude of people of URUBA and LAMBAB appears to have improved. W.O. Bird will visit this group during January.

General:

Pleasant to note village of MBAGLON settling down. W.O. Bird at present in this area. W.O. Bird continues his thorough work.

R.P.C.

Are receiving good training under W.O. Bird. The local recruits may improve with such strict discipline and guidance. Remarks on A/Cs instructive.

J. E. Aitchison

.....
I. G. AITCHISON GALT
DISTRICT OFFICER
BERRA AREA.

RECEIVED

JAN 11 1945
DS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

ASALOKA POLICE POST.
31 DEC 44.

D.O.
BENA AREA
GAROKA.

Subject: Patrol Report December 1944 BENA No. 44/45.

Objects: 1. Routine Patrol
2. Census.

Personnel: W.O.11 Bird N.H.

R.P.C. 12

Map area
visited. 4 mile Strat RANU $145^{\circ}21'$ - $145^{\circ}18'$
 $0^{\circ}2'$ - $0^{\circ}22'$

Diary:

Dec	1 - 4	at post
	5	ASALOKA to UFAUFA
	6 - 11	at post
	12	to ASARO
	13	"
	14	to HANNO
	15	to TOLEI
	16 - 18	at post
	19	to LUNAPEVE with Lieut Blyton
	20	to ANAUFU
	21	to GEMMUBI
	22	ret'd to ASALOKA
	23 - 24	at post
	25	to GAROKA
	26	ret'd to ASALOKA
	27 - 31	at post

Roads and Bridges:

Some improvement in condition of patrol roads, and bridges, but some work is yet necessary before these are in first class condition.

Rest Houses:

All those rest houses visited during month have been maintained in fair condition.

Village Sanitation & Housing:

Closer supervision than previously by Consts i/c posts has had some effect on village sanitation. A number of new pit latrines have been installed throughout the areas visited.

It was noted that in some villages the pad leading to the latrine showed signs of slight wear, and in all cases the pad had been kept open and free of grass.

Native houses generally in good condition.

It is the custom generally in these areas to leave the house of a deceased person to fall down. Some such houses were found in villages. As on enquiry it was found that owners did not die of a contagious disease, houses were allowed to remain as they generally collapse and are removed before they become a menace to health. I cannot see that much would be gained at this early date by too drastic interference with deep rooted native customs, but it is pointed out to natives that these houses may become a menace to health.

for this group of villages when new books are available using one
I think it advisable to complete a complete new census
diligent by the fact that several villages are entered in each book.
to reconcile the names of villages of natives. This was made more
covering a number of villages for this group, I found it impossible
ASANO group: although village books (two) are available

Notes:-

to census figures for their own villages after being identified.
these were generally found in another group and were counted and added
inter-group trading, in some cases the young men were absent. However
when called upon, but as already noted, it being a matter of native
village books not yet available for complete census. Villages listed
figures furnished herefrom are from the census as

General:

incomplete and will be subject of later reports.
These will subject of investigation and data is

Native Customs:

results as a result, no serious disturbances have been reported.
KOROMY setting their differences with others, with the usual split
have been many more, but with the exception of two brothers at
village persons for this area it has been expected that there would
that disputes only during the month. As this is the

Native Situation:

supply of rice has slackened off.
Owing to disturbance on LOMANGORO - KENNEDY areas,
from more on LOMANGORO groups are irregular.
supply owing to native groups being unable to supply, and supplies
Native focus for this port have at times been in short

trading expedition.
that in some cases the young men were absent from villages on a
trading. This trade making of census rather difficult, it was found
this month has been a great increase of inter-group

Trade:

people in July last about the condition of their gardens.
stagnant and unproductive existence for once. I had warned these
people a much needed lesson and was "jerked" when out of their usual
becoming better in the groups in question, it is giving these
the there is no danger whatever of the food situation
seasons garden "run out" before the new gardens are ready.
ASANO and KARIMU are presently preparing new gardens, but
is ample for the population, but the groups have been "caught napping"
generally, supply of native foods from native gardens

Agriculture:

when this method is used.
majority of cases, taken some considerable distance from villages
body is placed on a wooden platform in the field, the body is, in
this area to suit the land. Several methods of disposal are used:-
as previously reported, it is not the general custom in

General:

point - used the timber for a new house.
and in some cases natives have developed the horses and a surprising

Village Situation & Housing (continued)

Census: notes: (continued)

book for each village. It will be noted that each village averages over 100 natives and by using one book for more than one village makes for a very cramped and confusing entry.

MANTO group: re village of YALUFA although an "independent" has been included in MANTO totals. The luluai of this village is a hopeless sort of individual and is totally unitted for the position and I think it in the best interest of these people to wait for a stronger personality to crop up.

GERAMUBI group: two villages only (lived together) were lined. Heavy rain interrupted the census and messages were sent to remaining villages that census would be taken by a later patrol. Although this group had never been previously "lined" the line up was fairly satisfactory, although E/C figures were low.

(Census attached)

Health:

The outbreak of suspected C.S. in LUFANGARARO etc. (see separate sheet)

General:

It gives me great pleasure to report the visit of three luluais of LAMBAU to this post during the month. These report that natives are reoccupying villages of MANGEMOR and that they are "behaving" themselves and are not so far interfering with their neighbours.

It is the intention to make a patrol to KORKOR - LAMBAU - LAVIUFU areas in January next.

(signed) N.M. Bird W.O.II
N.M.B.

Patrol Report B.M.A. No 16 of 1944/45 (31 Dec)

Health:

The outbreak of suspected C.S.M. in LUFANGARARO - KENANGI areas has abated as suddenly as it arose. Quarantine of the area has been lifted as reports are very favourable and no deaths from this disease have been reported since the original reports.

It is open to question whether all these deaths were from the suspected C.S.M.

A number of cases of dysentery have been sent in from KORKOR (URUMBA group). This seems to be one of the periodic "flare ups" of dysentery that seems to be peculiar to this district.

It is pleasing to note that these cases are being brought in. URUMBA group had quite a reputation for "big headedness" in the past. It has been noted that in some cases the luluai is active in sending or bringing in cases from the various villages. On the outbreak being reported, all the luluais of that area were sent for and attended this post and were given a stiff lecture on their duties. It would seem that in some cases this has had some effect.

LAMBAU group are now sending in their sick. A number of patients, male and female, adults and children, have been admitted during the month.

It would seem that patrols in the area are at last having some effect.

(signed) N.M. Birt
M.A.A.

2

Patrol Report BeNA No 16 of 1944/45 (31 Dec)

Royal Papuan Constabulary.

Having twelve members stationed at this base post, patrol work was divided between them.

Const KAMUNA No 3139 has been appointed i/c trade for the post. This Const has given excellent service on patrol work over the period of my stay in this area, but is now given an easier job and younger member are taken on patrol to be given experience.

Const KALAVU No 267 and Const RUIME No 2117 have both been dismissed from outposts for misbehaviour and have been replaced by more trustworthy Consts.

Const OBARI - MEAURI No 1776 and Const DOI-EKE No 2178 have both been subject to disciplinary action at this post for insubordination.

Sgt-Maj IALO No 3232 was unfortunately laid up with pneumonia and his services were lost for a couple of weeks. He made up for lost time on his recovery and the week-end drill took on new life. It was noted that Consts showed no desire to play football after the afternoon parade.

Health of the detachment is generally good. Minor sores etc. are attended promptly by Sgt Harris, OIC ASALOKA hospital.

R.P.C. on patrol:

No 2178	DOI-EKE	Too long on outpost. Developed "big headedness"
No 3176	GIAR	Sturdy and reliable.
No 3245	KAKARUP	Erratic and not too reliable.
No 17	KIRIBA	Aged and reliable.
No 3504	AKAU	Showing some improvement. Untrustworthy.
No 285	FIKA	Young but improving. Reliable.
No 3784	WALALENI	Erratic. Untrustworthy on outposts.
No 2156	AGORIMPA	should make a good constable - later.
No 269	AFUUI OMDI	Good worker under supervision.
No 267	SUKA	Young and in need of plenty of training.
No 259	HOLIOS	"
No 2121	GURI No2	"
No 3251	KALBU	A very "handy" constable. Knows his job.

(signed) N.M. Bird W.O.11
N.A.A.

Two copies forwarded to
R/C Lae

in

Patrol Report BSA No 10 of 144/45 (31 Dec)

CENSUS

Group & villages	Lulusais	A.M.	A.F.	M.C.	F.C.	Totals
<u>ASARO</u>						
GILICFA	IPIAPU, IAGI, TUTEI	40	47	23	21	131
GIMISAVI	SIBANI, YEIYAPU	31	34	22	15	102
IUFUKA	GUSAVIPO	30	33	10	10	83
ILOKE	SARIPU	42	37	31	20	130
HANIBUKA	GULU	20	31	13	14	84
GOMUNIVEI	KAMARINO, ANISUA	47	52	17	34	150
GERITASARO	KAPIRU, YAMARU	43	40	21	19	129
KORORILETA	YUPARAU	27	24	4	0	65
NIMBUKA	HANTORI	30	40	33	25	140
	Group totals	322	350	174	174	1020
	Previous census totals 24.8.41	279	297	225	155	956
<u>NANTO</u>						
YAMIUFA	NIL	10	10	11	9	56
ANTOAUFA	SERUFEI	23	25	11	13	72
OMA	KARI lined together	61	54	32	31	178
HUVABA	KOSI					
	Group totals	102	97	54	53	306
	Previous census totals 5.8.41	34	35	24	13	106
<u>YOTEI</u>						
FOKA	KALANUFU lined together	44	33	10	17	112
NANASERIDAKA	RADI					
	Group totals	44	33	10	17	112
	Previous census totals no record.					
<u>LUNAPEVE</u>						
GENABA	BARO lined together	41	40	29	18	128
FOFTA	"					
WAIKADA	KORANARU	23	25	19	12	79
MEYALIGU	SISUFANI	32	20	10	11	89
KETIMAYUGA	NAMNANABU					
	Group totals	96	93	60	41	296
	Previous census totals 10.8.41	66	67	33	21	187
<u>AMAUFA</u>						
OFEFGA	WAI, YAROPU	49	50	39	22	166
GASENA	OMURO, KOSI	35	37	20	19	111
GUFANUSA	YU LIGO	37	37	22	19	115
	Group totals	121	120	81	60	392
	Previous census totals - no record.					
<u>GERARUFI</u>						
YANDERA		59	27	27	9	122
AMBONDA	lined together					
	Previous census totals - no record.					
	GRAND TOTALS	744	730	420	354	2248

Subtotal 12 1/2

Eastern Highlands

Yonoka Subdistrict

P.R. 17 of 44/45

by H. ARMITSTEAD W.O.

Bena Bena

DS 30/3/18

DISTRICT OFFICE
BENA BENA
ANGAU
18.1.45

4

HQ. NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU
LACE.

PATROL REPORT NO 17 of 1944/45.

ROADS: Natives have done good work on Bena- Garoka road.

BRIDGES: A bridge across BEGU creek would be an asset & authority to construct it will be sought.

NATIVE HOUSING. Typical of the area.

AGRICULTURE. Method of preventing soil erosion may assist natives in their own gardens.

PLANTING. Experience gained will be valuable. The false break in the season was unfortunate but it expected to have a good percentage of strikes. It has been noted that the best percentage of strikes was in the areas where the ~~shrubs~~ shrubs were heavily shaded.

T. G. Aitchison

T.G. AITCHISON CAPT.
DISTRICT OFFICER.

RECEIVED
Date 20 JAN 1945

DS

BENA POLICE POST
15 Jan 45

3

D.O.
BENA BENA
GAROKA.SUBJECT: BENA PATROL REPORT of December 1944
By W/O" ARMITSTEAD H. PATROL OFFICER
from Dec 1st to 22nd.stationed at BENA Drome.OBJECTS: (1) Coffee Plots inspection.
(2) General Administration.MAP REF: 4 Mile-Inch Strat Series KPRIMU.PERSONNEL: W/O" Armitstead H. P/O.
Capt Schindler A.J. O.I.C. AIYURA.
R.F.C.
I/Cpl TAINABANGA REG. No. 3626
Const. SUINE REG. No. 3255
" KAUBA REG. No. 2150

One Interpreter Native of BATAHAUSA

DAIRY:

- Dec 1st. Left BENA Station for BATAHAUSA No3 Coffee Plot. Camped.
- Dec 2nd. Lined out drains in coffee plots to correct erosion. Moved to KOGIRAGA Camped.
- Dec 3rd. Inspected Coffee Plots KOGIRAGA Camped SIGOIYA Mission Station.
- DEC 4th. Left SOGOIYA for SAFA Coffee Plot, inspected same & left for HOFAYUFA Plot inspected & returned BENA Station.
- DEC 5th. Left Station for BOMOVETO WEST inspected Coffee Plot. Capt. Schindler departed for AIYURA.
- DEC 6th. Inspected KAMI & ARUFA Plots returned BENA Station.
- DEC 7th. First plants arrived from AIYURA for Coffee Plots.
- DEC 8th to 16th. Planting Coffee Plots.
- DEC 18th to 22nd. Inspected Plots for losses after planting.

ROADS:

In most villages roads are neglected owing to wartime conditions. As routine Patrols go round these can be effected. Motor roads from GAROKA to BENA Station is in good repair. Heavy rains are causing damage in parts but this is readily fixed by natives. Couch grass is being planted on the slopes of the roads to help bind the surface.

BRIDGES:

All in good repair.
I suggest that a bridge be erected across the SEGU creek crossing. It is always being washed out after heavy rains causing road block.

BEST HOUSES:

These are in good repair although very few of them.

NATIVE HOUSING:

Natives in this area build a circular low type of dwelling for warmth. It has generally a ground floor with plaited PIT-PIT mats to sleep on. They are dark and filthy inside. Everything generally sleeps in the house, pigs, fowls & dogs. The favourite native scent can be smelt in the village nancid pig fat. Even with these facts there is no illness or sore to be seen.

ADMINISTRATION:

Native differences were settled whilst on Patrol and also at the Station.
The villages visited were lined and the coffee scheme related to them.
Instructions were given to all villages to get the house lines cleaned and the roads improved.

AGRICULTURE:

Most of the hillside coffee plots were condemned by Capt Schindler for several reasons.

- (1) Steepness of the ground would cause erosion in wet seasons.
- (2) Inaccessibility to the plots considering they were experimental plots.

It was decided to plant 150 plants in these plots. The natives were instructed to plant quick growing crops between coffee rows, also bamboos tankets and other scrubs to bind the surface soil.

PLANTING:

The seedlings were about 18 months old and were rather large for transplanting. This has been the cause of some losses, but the main cause was weather conditions prevailing at the time of planting.

The weather was dry & hot which caused the plants to scorch and wither, this factor is the cause of most of the losses incurred.

With this seasons planting valuable experience has been gained, this should prove valuable for next seasons planting & help to ~~minimize~~ losses.

MINIMIZE

VISITS TO STATION:

Capt. Schindler O.I.C. AIYURA.
District Officer inspected Plots at BENA.

Sigs

CONSTRUCTION
TELEPHONE LINE:

W/O2. FOX T. has completed the telephone line from GAROKA to BENA Station.
W/O". FOX T. has commenced the construction of the telephone line from BENA Station to FINI TIGU.

APPENDIX A:

R.P.C. REPORT.

REG. No. 3626 L/Cpl TAINABANGA
 CONDUCT GOOD
 DISCIPLINE "
 INTELLIGENCE AVERAGE
 REMARKS This NCO is keen and willing

REG. No. 3255 Const. SUINE
 CONDUCT FAIR
 DISCIPLINE "
 INTELLIGENCE AVERAGE
 REMARKS This constable needs constant discipline
 as he has a good opinion of himself.

REG. No. 2158 Const. KAUBA
 CONDUCT GOOD
 DISCIPLINE "
 INTELLIGENCE FAIR
 REMARKS With discipline training this constable
 is improving.

SIGNED. H. ARMITSTEAD P/O.

APPENDIX B.

HEALTH REPORT.

General health of the area visited good.
 No dysentery cases reported.

SIGNED. H. ARMITSTEAD P/O.

APPENDIX C.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

No record of any villages officials made to date.
 This will be done on the first routine patrol in
 January.

SIGNED. H. ARMITSTEAD P/O.

Passport file

DADMS

made up 10/1

Eastern Highlands

Yersala subdistrict

18 of 44 / 45

W.O. II N.M. BIRD.

Bura Bura

District Office
 HENA AREA
 ANGAU
 5.2.45

DS30/3/19

HQ
 NORTHERN REGION
 ANGAU
 LAE.

PATROL REPORT - HENA NO 10 of 44/45.

BY W.O.II. N.M. BIRD - N.A.A.

NATIVES:

NATIVE SITUATION:

Pleasant to note the improvement in the attitude of the native to the Government and not the individual. The routine work has been found an satisfactory form of administration throughout the Territory.

CENSUS:

Notes on family groups are interesting, and most useful. I think it wise to get the groups together, and take count in the first instance, books can be installed in villages on following patrol.

GENERAL:

The return of villages to their own ground indicates the area becoming settled and increased confidence. Concur with W.O. Bird's handling of the TAPIO situation.

LULUAIS:

No record of Luluais is available at this HQ. In any case a D.O. cannot appoint Luluais, and I doubt the statement of the "Luluais" when they say they were appointed luluais. Types of badges of office has been already brought up by HQ.

HEALTH:

Major Edwards (Hygiene) states he is satisfied that all possible is being done to control dysentery with facilities and staff available. Comments on infantile mortality are interesting.

GENERAL REMARKS:

A really good consolidation patrol.

T.G. Aitchison

T.G. AITCHISON CAPT.
 DISTRICT OFFICER

RECEIVED
 Date 14 FEB 1945

DS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2

ASALOKA POLICE POST.
31st JANUARY 45. ✓

D.O.
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
GAROKA.

SUBJECT:

PATROL REPORT JANUARY 1945. BENA No 48.

OBJECT:

- (1). TO investigate Dysentery out break. KOR KOR.
- (2). To investigate attitude of LAMBAU natives after disturbance November last.
- (3) Routine Patrol and Census.

PERSONNEL:

N.M BIRD W.O.II.

R.P.C.

(number only) 7.

MAP AREA VISITED:

145° 15' 145° 22'
 6° 05' 6° 05'
 6° 10' 6° 10'

DIARY:

- JAN. 1st. At post.
 2 ASALOKA TO KOR KOR Rest House.
 3 KOR KOR to OMENA and return.
 4 KOR KOR to YAUNA " "
 5 KOR KOR to UMUMBA " "
 6 At KOR KOR held up by rain.
 7 KOR KOR to LAVIUFA rest house and villages.
 8 LAVIUFA to WONTO and return.
 9 LAVIUFA to KOR KOR rest house.
 10 KOR KOR to LAMBAU.
 11- 14 At LAMBAU.
 15 LAMBAU to ALANGO south and villages.
 16 ALANGO south to LUFANGARARO (WATERBUNG)
 17 LUFANGARARO to ASALOKA.
 18- 21 At post.
 22 ASALOKA to UFAUFA
 23 At UFAUFA.
 24 UFAUFA to WANTARIFU and return.
 25 UFAUFA to KABIUFA and return to ASALOKA.
 26- 31 At post.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

A considerable amount of work has been done on roads in WETO, LAPIGU, KOR KOR and LAVIUFA areas.

NATIVES:

KOR KOR areas have been particularly active in this respect. This area particularly difficult to patrol and the opening up of patrol roads and the installing of "ladders" up the side of the spurs has cut down patrol times to a great extent and has eliminated a large amount of hard work previously necessary to reach villages. Some work still to be done to roads, but progressing very favourably. Natives work one day a week on roads etc under supervision of Constables I/C posts. This one day a week for the Government is also having a good effect on the general natives situation and in the education of the various LULUAI's a sense of responsibility. In the majority of cases natives accept this one day per week quite cheerfully. The exceptions being a few villages groups in the immediate vicinity of this post.

NATIVE SITUATION:

These generally make every effort to avoid doing even one hour's work on their roads. However these are slowly being induced to cooperate in the general scheme. Arrangements are in hand to rebuild culverts in Jeep roads from Garoka to this post. Care should be taken by drivers till this work completed, as present culverts are by no means very substantial affairs.

Rest houses visited during the month were found to be in fair. All these in which I slept were found to leak in heavy rain. Peculiarly enough generally immediately over the position selected by the constables for my bed.

VILLAGESANITATION AND HOUSING:

This as reported in Bena No 16 1944/45.

AGRICULTURE:

wet weather has boosted native gardens and these are looking well.

FOODSITUATION:

ASARO and KABIUFA groups as previously reported has improved to some extent.

Supplies to this post have also shown some improvement during the month.

A further area approximately two acres on the post has been planted with Kau Kau. This area took longer to clear and plant than those previously planted, being under growth of Cretalaria.

European vegetables for the post have slackened off but supplies are sufficient for needs.

Potatoes of excellent size and quality are coming in from village gardens established at various police posts also send in a quota of fresh vegetables. Tomatoes in particular are greatly superior in size and quality to those grown at the post.

Unfortunately the rose crop failed and bushes were cut back. It is noted that new wood is being formed.

Numerous cuttings from rose bushes were planted but so far none have struck.

Possibly there is more to rose culture than just cutting off a likely looking section and sticking it in the ground.

TRADE:

Inter group trading has slackened and the traffic to and from has halted to a great extent.

Arrangements have been made with LAMBAU natives for a supply of figs and other items, there being very little shell in these areas. It is hoped also that the traffic to and from to deliver pigs and etc. will have a breeding effect and to some extent cause these natives to become accustomed to seeing natives of other areas. At large with our feeling the urge to try the effect of an arrow or two.

NATIVESITUATION:

This seems to be improving slowly. Various squabbles throughout the area, but the majority of cases were brought to this post for arbitration. The "Bone of contention" in majority of cases concerned ownership of KARUKA nuts. This last month being the harvest season for these nuts, a delivery to these natives. However no cases proved very serious and careful investigation, a lengthy process was in all cases made and decisions were accepted cheerfully.

A party of men from MOROMI village, (ALANGO) led by a LULUAI OF FAMANOGA- URUMBA group made a raid on NIVI in sub group UBANABO (URUMBA) fortunately no arms were carried by the party it being a peaceful (sic) raid. Two women were captured.

This raid reported to me on arrival at KOR KOR on the 2nd. and the party was promptly and neatly apprehended and taken to UBANABO where enquiry was held. Further reference to this village MOROMI is made under head "GENERAL" (NEW VILLAGES).

NATIVE CUSTOMS:

subject of separate report attached.

CENSUS:

figures are attached. Villages lined when called upon with the exception of UFAUFA group. Great difficulty was encountered in this group, but people finally induced to line and census completed.

One new book was used in this group. Original book corrected and utilised.

It was found that entries in these were very cramped and in some instances entries were cancelled and new entries made to cover increase in families.

It would seem that when original census was ~~comp~~ compiled, no effort was made to identify family groups but families were entered haphazard.

This made checking of previous census a slow matter. However complete census was made in two days.

The above remarks re village book entry also applies to that book of NANTARIFU.

KABIUFA (northeast) was made simpler. No previous census had been compiled and a new book was set out for the three villages in this group.

Family groups are set out separately and distinctly and should simplify settling of disputes regarding land ownerships etc. should these arise.

The three villages in the groups were set out in one book as it was found that the total population of the groups, with the exception of four men from KORTUNI were descendants of four men who left KABIUFA (S. west) in tribal war and settled in present position.

The four men from KORTUNI are married to daughters of these four original KABIUFA men.

The village groups is divided into four distinct family groups of brothers with their families and after sorting out the various groups entries were completed in a very short time.

An "Ideal" village from the point of view of the census taker.

Figures for UFAUFA, NANTARIFU and KABIUFA (NE) (NE) are from actual census.

Figures for all other groups are from "line count"

Two villages in ALANGO, (E) FERAWERA and AKETO did not line in anything approaching strength. AKETO in particular was extremely timid however to the best of my knowledge this group had never been lined before and the timidity was to some extent expected.

The subject of LULUAI is dealt with at some length under "GENERAL"

GENERAL:

NEW VILLAGES. The village OIATCVI in LAVIUFA groups is a new village particulars regarding these people were given in August report but were omitted when report was a redrafted.

The information is repeated:- These people were driven out in tribal war and took shelter in OMBENA, URUMBA and YAUNA groups in KOR KOR area.

These people approached me on arrival in that area in August last, and requested permission to return to their own area and to build a new village.

LAVIUFA was visited and extensive enquiries were made and permission was granted these people to return to their own area.

These people have now returned and have built a new village about 800yds from the rest house on a low spur.

They seem quite happy and I am informed that other villages in the group gave quite a little assistance in building the new village and clearing area for new gardens.

GENERAL Contd.

The village NOROMI (ALANGO groups) is also a new village. Particulars regarding these people were also ~~data~~ deleted from August Report when redrafted. Information is repeated here:-

This village a party of bigheads left their own area and seized an area belonging to YAUNA groups from all accounts with some considerable fighting.

YAUNA people approached me on my arrival in KOR KOR area in August last to have these people returned to their own area as their presence led to never ending brawls and disputes of more or less serious nature, and that the land belonged to YAUNA.

YAUNA was visited and enquires were made neighbouring groups were also visited and old men of these groups were questioned these stated most emphatically, that the land did certainly belong to YAUNA. ALANGO admitted YAUNA ownerships but declared the land theirs by right of conquest.

Advised to return to their own area particularly as ALANGO was found to embrace a considerable area quite capable supporting a partly greater population.

These people have returned to their own area and have built the village NOROMI. This is the village mentioned earlier in report as having made attack on NIVI in UBANABO.

It was noted that the "tone" of the whole KOR KOR- ALANGO area has improved to a great extent since visit in August last. Possible the return of all these "strangers" to their own areas has removed the cause for some of the disputes. No doubt the people are willing to afford shelter in time of tribal war, but a few families "squatting" on their own land must be a disturbing element to any village.

It has been noted that throughout that whole area there has been a drift back of people to their own areas.

This apparent during the last three months.

Possibly the voluntary surrenders of arms, to be destroyed by twenty six villages in KOR KOR- ALANGO - LAVIUFA LAMBAU areas in August last has some bearing on this and the reaction seems to be spreading to other areas also.

Requests are frequently made by natives for a return of families from other groups throughout all areas.

These are investigated thoroughly and in no case is pressure brought to bear on these people. They are consulted together with their "Head", and, if decision is to remain, usually some payment is arranged.

This payment is left entirely to the natives discretion the people in the area as a whole seem to have finally accepted the fact that the days of tribal warfare finished.

LAMBAU:- On reaching LAMBAU found that these people had prepared a surprise for me, a much more pleasing surprise than that prepared by TAPIO on last patrol in that area.

It was found that these people had completed a mile or so of good four feet wide patrol road to the creek, an excellent job. The rest house area had been cleared and fenced and the rest house torn down and reconstructed.

No mention had been made of roads etc. on previous patrols as these are new people and it was thought to be too soon ~~after~~ after first contact to commence road work etc, and the rest house was certainly in no need of reconstruction. All LULUAIS were lined up to meet me, with the exception of TAPIO.

These LULUAIS complimented on the work accomplished and asked "why".

GENERAL Contd.

They stated as TAPIO had "played up" they wished to give concrete proof of their disapproval and after I had left the area. They had held a conference and the work was decided on. TAPIO and his people were compelled to contribute their share of labour.

The village ATIKA was visited next day, both creeks were running a "Banker" from previous night's rain and were crossed with some difficulty.

On return in afternoon was informed that TAPIO was coming in. TAPIO duly arrived with a line of his men. All were stripped of all adornments. TAPIO, after lining these men made a speech at some length, stating that this line, led by him in person had attacked my party and were now prepared to take the consequences.

It is admitted that I was at some loss how best to handle the situation.

It is admitted that had TAPIO given the slightest provocation he would have been repudiated in very promptly.

This wholesale surrender by TAPIO upset my calculations. However after some consideration, TAPIO and his people were given a thorough tongue lashing and were finally told that as TAPIO had surrendered voluntarily, I was prepared to overlook the unhappy episode and forgive my right to punish. Warning pretty sharply that though I could be lenient, they had already seen on the other side when they attacked my party. This decision received a rousing reception from the other LULUAI and assembled people.

I trust that my action in this matter needs your approval, as after some consideration this seemed to be the best course to follow.

TAPIO brought in two pigs as a peace offering. These were accepted - at the cost of a KINA and a TALIMBUN - These were tied up, to be sent to Gareka following day. An hour later one, a large brute, escaped and promptly cleared the post of every one, including your N.A.A. whom he very neatly cut off from the house and freed.

Pig was later recaptured after biting some half dozen natives including his PAPA TAPIO.

This episode put everyone, excepting your N.A.A. in a very good humor and was rehearsed far into the night making sleep impossible.

TAPIO's people kept post supplied in food and firewood during stay-of patrol and supplied carriers to move patrol to ALANGO. Some of these carriers accompanied patrol to ASALOKA before returning.

TAPIO village NENGE MOR was visited and people were found to be lined waiting to be counted. Figures will be found in sheet attached.

There is also noticeable in this area as in KOR KOR - ALANGO areas, a considerable rearrangement of the population. Some few hamlets have been abandoned and people returned to village proper. There is an interchange of families from village to village also.

This area also seems to have accepted the ending of tribal warfare.

This interchange of families may make some alteration in village census figures. but as no books have yet been set up for that area it will not effect final census when books are finally set up and census compiled.

These houses ~~and~~ burned by Const. FOGOLA's party have been rebuilt.

LULUAI:-

There seems to be a serious over plus of luluai in these areas. An instance of this in the LABAUFA group. KOR KOR area.

R.F.
ON PA.

LULUAI: Contd.

This group of three villages has a population by count, total 252.

There are twelve (12) LULUAI.

These were questioned closely as to who appointed them. All maintained that they had been appointed by Major Taylor. Some stated that they were appointed at District office. Others that they were appointed in villages during Major Taylor's patrol in KOR KOR areas.

Possibly names and date are on record at District office, and appointments can be checked for truth.

However, LABAUBA is not alone in this surplus of LULUAI.

On entering an area the line up of LULUAI reminds one of a carrier line prepared to lift up ones "cargo" for the next stretch of patrol. And at the end of a week or so's patrol ones right arm is a little stiff from saluting a multitude of these pests. In the majority of cases, one gathers the impression that these natives were appointed LULUAI with very little enquiry being made as to whether the natives was suitable for the position, and so far as I can discover, there has been no attempt to instruct these LULUAI that they have certain duties and responsibilities as LULUAI.

I have during my patrol in this area, made consistent attempts to impress these LULUAI with their duties and responsibilities but in such a short time very little progress has been made. Some few cases show some improvement, very little it is true, but sufficient to induce a little hope.

With all due respect, I cannot think that the appointment of such a large number of LULUAI can be in the best interest of the people. The LULUAI are, in the majority of cases, antagonistic to each other, and, in some few cases, frankly hostile, jealousy in the title. Each wishing to be the No 1. This has the effect of breaking up the population into small groups or portions, all more or less antagonistic, under these conditions, large communities, the best and surest civilising influence, cannot be formed.

Native society can and will depose any rules whose influence is found to be definitely harmful but is powerless under a round dozen or so who bear the "badge of office" of LULUAI. The "badge of office" with its accompanying authority in some cases being conferred by a native constable, and, as in one instance at UBAUBA, the "badge of office" being purchased with a pig,

Names of LULUAI given with census figures in patrol reports to date do not give a true figure for the number of LULUAI in the area.

Only those LULUAI who can name, or other wise indicate my satisfaction, the offices appointing, are written in with census figures.

All others are ignored.

I cannot but think that sooner or later there must be a weeding out of these numerous LULUAI.

Possibly the officer doing the weeding out will not be so popular in the area for a while.

So far no action has been taken in this weeding out except at UBAUBA. Here as census figures show, three LULUAI have been entered in village book.

These are those originally appointed.

The other half dozen "mushrooms" have been ignored.

The number 1 I.B. porcelain badge of office purchased with a pig, has been recovered from the holder at UBAUBA.

Possibly it would assist if a standardised badge of office were made available and issued to LULUAI when finally appointed. The present number the porcelain ring has in some areas fallen into a certain cheapness and disrepute.

HEALTH:

KOR KOR:- The dysentery outbreak in this area was investigated thoroughly. All villages in the area were visited. No definite infection points were found, but cases could be traced to almost every village in the area. Villages were found to be reasonably clean condition and latrines are installed in all villages. However, this is no ~~sure~~ guarantee that people use latrines. Only two active cases of dysentery were found in this area. One of these was sent to hospital, the second, a female infant, died before treatment could be given. It is the unhappy practice of these people to hang on ~~to~~ in hopes of recovery particularly with infants. The results are that one ~~is~~ finds the patient only after days of infection, and when no possible treatment could be effective. It is possible that the death rate for infants from dysentery in these areas will never be known. However, I think that the majority of cases in KOR KOR area had ~~be~~ been brought in to hospital. The outbreak has abated to a great extent, and it would seem that it was one of these ~~flares-up~~ common to these areas. The native constable posted in that area is doing good work in combating the outbreak. A number of cases of ramboesia in children were noted, more particularly in URUMBAOI. Arrangements are in hand to have these brought in for treatment. The LULUAI in this group (URUMBAOIO) are a particularly tired lot. It is hoped to bring them to a realisation of their responsibilities as luluais. It is pleasing to note that in addition to the few cases of ramboesia sent in by me from ALANGO, quite a few more followed along a day or so later. It would seem that yet another group of Bigheads had seen the light. General health, apart from the above notes is good. One peculiar circumstance is worthy of note:-

BLUE BLOW FLIES:- After leaving KOR KOR resthouse for LAMBAU it was noted that as LAMBAU was approached down the mountain, these pests appeared in greater and even increasing numbers. The peak seemed to be reached in ALANGO. It was impossible to have a mid-day meal in LAMBAU - ALANGO areas, and was compelled to be content with a cup of tea. Kept covered till consumed-. Blankets and spare clothing did not escape the attention of these pests, in spite of efforts of some 40 or 50 monkeys armed with fly swats in the form of small tree branches, and one was driven to the ultimate exasperation, and to the verge of screaming insanity by these filthy buzzing pests. Natives state that these flies are seasonal. This is possible for on no other patrol in these areas were they encountered. Never in my fairly extensive peregrinations in this, or other country have I encountered flies of any kind in such numbers as were these blue blow flies in LAMBAU - ALANGO areas during this patrol.

BUILDINGS ON POST.

In addition to the large barracks building previously reported, some individual small houses occupied by members of R.P.C have been torn down and replaced by a slightly larger and better ventilated buildings. Two new rubbish disposal pits have been dug. Two new pit latrine have also been installed during the month.

R.P.C.
ON PATROL. Six Constables

R.P.C
ON PATROL.

Six Constables under L/Cpl. AIGUL No.3732 were taken on this patrol.

No 2178	Const.	DOI-EIJE
No 3245	"	KAKARUP.
No 3784	"	WENAMBU.
No 2 87	"	SUKA
No 3251	"	KEMBU.
No 289	"	AFUTI ONDAI

These were subject of comment in BENA No 16 1944/45

Performed duties on this patrol reasonably well.

Some few suffered injuries to pest etc. on this patrol is a particularly difficult area, and are receiving medical treatment at the post.

The weekend drilling was carried on by Sgt Mjr. IANO during my absence on patrol.

As the native situation seems to have improved to a great extent the detachment under command this post has been cut some 50% Details of the new set up will be filled in Post cards and forwarded your office as soon as new disposition of R.P.C is complete.

M.M. BIRD W.O.II
N . A . A.

CENSUS

GROUP AND VILLAGES. LULUAIS AM AF. MC. FC. TOTAL

OMENA	ORU. MORIKI	32	32	18	14	96
NUMBAFOI No.1						
LUMBAUFA No.1	POMAI. 1 MUMI.	30	25	14	12	81
FANAUFU	YAUPA	32	37	18	24	111
	G.Total	94	94	50	59	288
	Previous Census	N.R.				

See Notes.

YAUNA		36				
MONOGAUEFA	AMBANIKI. ABIA.	34	33	23	13	105
KAMBONA	BURA. HI-SUAVI	32	25	12	4	73
ASARAUFU	KOTAVU KATULI	14	15	7	5	41
	G.Total	82	73	42	22	219
	Previous Census	N.R.				

See Notes.

URUMBA	SIMBANI. ORNIAMA.	48	50	31	18	147
SINIFANANGU	BANYUM. TAPIO.	45	33	26	10	114
FAMANOGU	YUMAPO	23	17	7	14	61
ATERIUFA	MILAWA. AHUWE.	28	37	23	11	99
FAWEGU	LOHEKERI.	49	27	26	9	111
UBANABO No1	SIMI. AMSIRIFA	39	46	35	9	129
" No2	GORI. SABUWELA	51	32	14	14	111
NUMBAFOI No1	YAIRA. ENDI	21	24	21	14	80
URUMBALFOI.No1	IAPURI. MOREFA.					
" No2	VENOGARI	24	20	14	14	72
" No3	KARI.	20	30	24	11	85
	G.Total	348	316	221	124	1009
	Previous Census	N.R.				

See Notes.

LAFUFA	NOMO-DUNDO-I.					
WARA BANO LARALEGU.	KAPIS					
	KIAGI	21	33	11	12	77
	LOFAKERI. LUTAAFARI					
	KORPAVI.ORGIRIFA.	32	31	12	15	90
	MALIFA MONGOI					
	GUNIA UNDA	28	28	16	13	85
	G.Total	81	92	39	40	252
	Previous Census	N.R.				

See Notes.

YAVIUFA	MASABANA. UMERI	39	38	21	14	112
NUMBRUFA	UDARANO.SHUTO					
NORDAMONORAWI	AUKPA					
CIATTOVI	None appointed yet	60	67	40	26	193
	ONUBANUI.IKUNAWA	42	64	39	23	168
	G.Total	141	169	100	63	473
	Previous Census	N.R.				

See Notes.

CENSUS (2)

GROUPS AND VILLAGES.	LULUAI	AM.	AF?	MC	FC.	TOTAL
WANTO. INGARIUFA) Lined PEGYU) together	MUTAPA LUMBIA DIGI	74	72	56	33	235
	G.Total	74	72	56	33	235
See Notes.	Previous Census.	N.R.				

LAMBAU ATIKA NENGEMOR	DIFULANGI TAPIO	22 43	23 50	11 36	8 26	64 155
	G.Total	65	73	47	34	219
See Notes.	Previous Census.	N.R.				

ALANGO WERAWERA	LINONGO KANDA WIFA	35	20	10	2	67
AKETO	NIL not (yet seen)	6	4	4	1	15
IVIUFA	UMA MOROVA TUA	36	34	24	22	116
OTORIO	LIFARI MANDENA	19	14	10	10	53
YEMONI	MONDU LUMBLA	46	54	25	35	160
NOROMI	GOI NOIBANA	37	35	20	10	102
	G.Total	179	161	93	80	513
See Notes.	Previous Census.	N.R.				

KABIUFA (N.E.)) Lined SEMITEKA) together YAMITERNOKA) LOHO-NAGARARO)	GUBISERI IWANI.MOH NIL	57	66	43	27	193
	G.Total	57	66	43	27	193
See Notes.	Previous Census.	N.R.				

UFAUFA KEHSEI KU KOVEI) Lined KONOFAUFA) together.		81	87	50	44	262
KASAUKAVI) Lined MEGATAUFA) together KOFUFA)	KURORBI WAKAVI	107	119	68	38	332
	G.Total	188	206	118	82	594
PREVIOUS CENSUS 5/8/41						
KEHSEIKUKOVEI KONOFAUFA	HIAMUNTI No1 URO No2	51	57	32	26	166

UFAUFA . KASAUKAVI MEGATAUFA KOFUFA	PREVIOUS CENSUS 5/8/41	72	78	39	50	239
--	------------------------	----	----	----	----	-----

WANTARIFU Lined NAMAMOSSO together ISA-BI-TO	PREVIOUS CENSUS 5/8/41 KISAPO NIL	42	41	26	20	129
		83	82	42	32	239

CENSUS Contd.

(3)

GROUP AND VILLAGES LULUAIS AM. AF? MC FG TOTAL

WANTARIFU Contd.

NAMAMOSSO
ISA-BI-TO

KISAPO
NIL.

G.Total 83 82 42 32 239

GRAND TOTALS NOT INCLUDING PREVIOUS CENSUS 1392 1404 851 587 4234

N.M.BIRD W.O. II.

Eastern Highlands

Yuska Sub district

Bena Bena.

Patrol Report 19 of 44/45

Woi G. H. Amistead P.O

DS 30/3/20

DISTRICT OFFICE
 BENA AREA
 ANGAU
 17/2/45

HQ NORTHERN REGION
 ANGAU
LAE.

PATROL REPORT BENA No. 19 44/45

BY W.O.II ARMITSTEAD J.H.L, P.O.

CENSUS:-

Preliminary census had been taken pre-war, but few if any figures are available. We shall have a sound basis upon which to work now - I hope.

RECRUITING:-

Natives are willing to work for short periods--they will need careful handling by overseers.

REHABILITATION:-

This problem will work itself out. The land disputes would have arisen even had there not been troops and bombing in this area - it is a stage through which people pass as tribal warfare ceases, but has probably been aggravated by war conditions.

AGRICULTURE:-

The fact that village pigs are "very healthy" is encouraging.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

Directions issued concerning village councils will be of great assistance in overcoming the surplus Iuluai problem.

POLICE POSTS:-

There has been a general "Shake Up" of all police posts in the Bena Area as a whole. So long as the Constables are made to realize they are responsible to the Patrol Officer, and are not "Kiaps" the system works well.

COFFEE:-

Lessons learned from this seasons experience will be valuable. Arrangements have been made to obtain seed, and a trained native from Aiyura to establish nurseries.

GENERAL:-

An interesting and informative report.

T. G. Aitchison

.....
 T.G. AITCHISON CAPT
 DISTRICT OFFICER

RECEIVED
 Date 26 FEB 1945

35

PATROL REPORT BENA No

By WO11 ARMITSTEAD J H L , PO

BENA BENA AREA

Period of Patrol 1st Jan 45 - 31st Jan 45
Purposes of Patrol Census, General Administration,
Coffee Plot Inspection.
Patrol accompanied by 6 RPC
Last Patrol to Area by : Capt L G R KYNGDON, PO,
Nov-Dec 41
Map Ref : KARIMUI 4 Miles to 1 inch, 1st series Strat.

DIARY

Monday 1st Jan Left BENA Station, arrived KAFAGUMARIGEI village. Camped.
2nd Jan Lined KAFAGUMARIGEI and HOFAGA villages. Coffee plot inspected. Camped.
3 Jan Left KAFAGUMARIGEI arrived KORIFEGU. Camped.
4 Jan Left KORIFEGU arrived PIARRURUSI Police Post. Inspected post and lined KAMI and LAKIAU village groups.
5 Jan Left PIARRURUSI arrived KININGATOCA Police Post. Inspected. Left for KINDENU Police Post. Returned BENA BRIDGE Police Post. Camped.
6 Jan Lined BAGAHINUPU, SOSUGU villages. Returned to Station.
7 - 18 Jan On Station.
19 Jan Left BENA for MOHOVETO WEST. Lined village. Camped.
20 Jan Arrived KATUGU village. Lined. Left for NAPAMONA. Inspected village.
21 Jan Lined NAPAMONA village. Left for KINIMAROWI village. Lined same.

- 22 Jan Left KINIMAROWI arrived KAMI. Lined village
Inspected Coffee plot.
- 23 Jan Cleaned coffee plot.
Moved to FANIUFA village. Lined village.
- 24 Jan Surveying jeep road from GAROKA Drome to SEGU
CK crossing. Camped SEGU.village.
- 25 Jan Lined SEGU village. Inspected village.
Left for ARUFA. Inspected village hamlets.
Camped.
- 26 Jan Lined ARUFA village
Inspected coffee plot.
- 27 - 29 Cleaning ARUFA coffee plots.
Jan
- 30 Jan Left ARUFA arrived KAIUFA . Village lined. Coffee
plot inspected. Camped
- 31 Jan Left KAIUFA arrived SAFANAKA. Village lined.
Left for KOKINA. Lined KOKINA and MAKIA villages.
Inspected coffee. Camped.
- 1 Feb Left KOKINA arrived KERINAGA. Lined village.
Moved to SOGOIYA Mission Station.
Lined SOGOIYA village. Camped.
- 2 Feb Left SOGOIYA arrived METEHAUSA. Lined village,
inspected coffee plot.
Left for BONIBI. Lined village. Camped
- 3 Feb Returned BENA Station.

CENSUS

Since November 1941 there have been no Administration Patrols through this area owing to the presence of BENA FORCE.

With the presence of troops in this area in large numbers it has benefited the district by bringing more natives out of hiding for census purposes. A certain amount of credit must be given to the members of the RPC stationed on Police Posts.

No true census has been taken in this area before owing to conditions prevailing in pre-war days - natives not sure of the white man, tribal fighting, and Administration Field Staff calling natives from their villages to other villages or the European Station for census purposes.

It is pleasing to note from the census figures obtained on this patrol that the natives are more friendly, as can be seen by the large numbers of new names.

Deaths are low and birth rate is low, as most of the Deaths and Births figures where shown are for a 3 year period.

RECRUITING

During the period from 7th Jan to 18th Jan I was recruiting labour AIYURA Ag Experimental Station. 194 natives were obtained voluntarily. The response was exceptionally good. All villages in the area co-operated; at least over a hundred natives were knocked back. Some of these natives have worked pre-war, but most of them were on cargo lines during the presence of BENA Force.

This area must be watched when recruiting is done, as there is a tendency to over-recruit owing to the willingness of the natives, leaving very few men in the village to carry on the essential work.

REHABILITATION

The natives are settling down very well since the military forces have moved out of the area.

Tribal fighting is just about ceased in this area. Most villages at present are immigrating back to their old original ground which is causing a certain amount of strife amongst family groups. Some wanting to return, others not wanting to return. In time it will be settled gradually by themselves. This migrating problem is causing an upset in the village books and is best left out of the books for the present time.

Land courts will be very prevalent in the near future before the area is properly settled.

Villages are being built in 'house lines' in one group instead of their old primitive method of each family having their own house on their own ground.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Bridle Paths. These have been cleaned and grass cut on new ones.

Motor Roads. Jeep road from GAROKA to DUMAMBINA was recently drained by village natives.

Bridges. All bridges are in good repair. SEGU Ck motor water crossing is taking a lot of maintenance during the heavy rains. A bridge site has been selected for a future bridge.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

All village gardens were visited during the patrol. The gardens are all fenced against pig destruction and fire. Food was plentiful in all villages. The slight shortage after the dry spell has been overcome.

LIVESTOCK

Pigs are the only stock in the villages. They are grazed in the Kunai on free range. They are not hand fed

like the coastal village pigs. They are reasonably plentiful, and very healthy.

HOUSING

All village housing is of one type, a lone circular house of Kunai grass. This type is for warmth. Cleanliness was average.

REST HOUSES

Have been constructed in most villages, which is a sign of the natives settling down in one group. Most houses were newly built.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

This is a serious problem at present. In most cases each village has either 2, 3, or 4 luluais, only one being the hereditary chief. This has been done by previous staff. This has a tendency to cause segregation by each Luluai having his own group of people. Unless the chiefs pull together it is hard to get full co-operation of the natives as they follow their own Luluai and not the chieftain.

In most villages the chieftain was very co-operative in each case.

Most villages have pidgin English interpreters, and where none exist the neighbouring village sends theirs over to assist.

POLICE POSTS

These have been established for some months. Each post having one police Constable. His duties are to control a special area of villages and report to the Station all complaints.

This has been a success in most areas having won the confidence of the natives under their control.

Police constables left in one area too long have a tendency to think they are the only Government representative in the area and hold courts and settle complaints. All police on posts are being changed around, some posts being closed down and new ones being opened up in the more primitive areas at the head waters of the BENA River.

GENERAL

Weather at this time of the year is very wet, raining every afternoon. Creeks were swollen and one landslide was encountered.

The patrol in general was quite satisfactory, the natives co-operating in every way.

COFFEE

All plots in the area were inspected and the necessary attention given. Natives were advised on different matters with emphasis on cleaning of plots, planting of inter-row crops, and windbreaks.

A detailed report is attached to this report.

(sgd) H ARMITSTEAD.

ge
on
e
ne,

APPENDIX I

MEDICAL

Whilst on patrol no medical matter was touched, with the exception of village sanitation, e.g., latrines and general cleanliness.

No cases of dysentery were found.

New latrines dug in several villages.

*Noted
1/3/53*

Registrar
Medical Section
Northern Region
7/3.

NEW GUINEA FORCE
HEADQUARTERS

WESTERN AUSTRALIAN FORCES



APPENDIX IIIVILLAGE OFFICIALS

<u>Village</u>	<u>Luluais</u>	
KAFAGUMARIGEI	FOKINA YOGOMANI	
HOFAGA	SEFOHAIYA	
KORIFEGU	FORBEIYA HAGONIBI	
BAGAHINUPU	WAI-I-E	
SOSUGU	NARISA WAFI TAFO KASO	
MOHOVETO WEST	ESIA IARI FAROPA	
KATUGU	SEI FOUFA	
NAPAMONA	TRUKASIO	
KINIMAROWI	BATINA SISARUE	
KAMI	SEKLIAIR	
FANIUFA	SEIOMI ASI	
SEGU	KELEPTAMIO BIYAMUTI	
ARUFA	SIGAUUPA MAISKAE	
KAIUFA	BIFEI-IREI	
SAFANAKA	SUINOASO	NEW GUINEA FORCE HEADQUARTERS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

CENSUS FIGURES. BENA AREA. JAN 45

	Births		Deaths		I/L		New Names		Migrations		Migrations		Total Excl		Total Incl I/L	
	m	f	m	f	m	f	m	f	m	f	m	f	Ch	Ad		
									(IN)	(OUT)			m	f	m	f
BOINIBI																
HOFAGA	10	9											20	32	41	48
KAFAGUMAR-							28	27	26	27	39	46	41	25	65	69
IGEI	9	12														
KORIFEGU	11	12											54	42	80	89
BAGAHIN-													77	32	97	115
UFU	2	4														
SOSUGU	15	10					33	30					12	11	21	17
MCHOVETO													62	33	70	84
(West)	6	9				7										
KATUGU	10	12				5							27	19	49	63
NAPAMONA	7	4											22	18	30	14
KINIMAR-													22	23	47	50
OWI	10	7	10	8			10	6	2	8	4	8	32	22	54	59
KAMI													41	30	84	87
FANIUFA													14	8	29	32
SEGU													21	13	55	55
ARUFA													51	30	82	80
KAIUFA	1	3	4	2			65	66					29	26	56	60
SAFANAKA													20	5	24	23
KOKINA	13	10	7	10			42	33			7	28	72	48	86	86
MAKIA													20	18	28	33
KERINAGA	4	7	1	3			40	35			9	7	17	13	31	30
SOGIYA	8	12	4	9		5	9	12					6	33	28	52
METIHAUSA	24	13	2	1			98	73	1			2	64	34	77	72

751 528 1188 1228 3050

(sgd) H ARMITSTEAD.

In Census Book
13/3

COFFEE REPORT

January 1945

BENA AREA

By WOII ARMITSTEAD J H L, PO

Plots visited during the month of January whilst on Patrol are as follows :

KAFAGUMARIGEI, KAMI, MOHOVETO WEST, ARUFA No 1, ARUFA No 2, KAIUFA, KOKINA, METIHAUSA, HOPOIGAIUFA.

KAFAGUMARIGEI Plot is not in an ideal position. It is at the base of a Kunai slope where it catches most of the drainage, causing the ground to be swampy. To be regarded as total loss unless a comprehensive drainage system is worked throughout the plot. Considered not to be worth the bother. Coffee was seen to be suffering from "wet feet".

KAMI. This plot has been damaged by wind and water since planting. Of the 335 plants in the plot 88 were destroyed. As stated before in previous reports scorching from sun at planting time caused a majority of these losses.

Heavy rains swamped one corner causing a water-logged condition and killing a small amount of plants. This has been rectified by a head drain being dug.

Shade was badly damaged by heavy winds from N-W but nothing can be done until prevalent wind breaks are sufficiently tall enough to break the force of the wind. Wind breaks are being planted.

MOHOVETO WEST. Coffee plot clean and in good condition due to natives keen interests. Although 400 deaths among the seedlings it was due to dry conditions in planting the latter half. Shade was thinned out and wind breaks out.

ARUFA No 1 & 2. These two plots have proved that areas no bigger than one acre should be planted with coffee in the initial planting. These two plots are good plots spoilt owing to inefficiency which cannot be overcome owing to lack of supervision. 459 plants and 470 plants dead in Nos 1 & 2 plots respectively. Shade was thinned to a minimum and the two plots cleaned properly under supervision.

KAIUFA. This plot is an excellent (one) only 37 deaths out of 530 plants. This is one of the hillside plots which is progressing well. The natives are taking keen interest in the scheme. This plot is one of the most promising in the area.

KOKINA. This is a hillside plot which is in very good order and well kept. Inter-row planting of food crops

has been carried out and with good success. Wind breaks of casuarinas and bamboos are planted.

The plot is an example to the district. The interest shown is outstanding. 16 deaths out of 227 plants.

METHAUSA This plot has 295 plants of which 23 died. Plot has been looked after but no inter-row planting has been done. This plot is on a very steep slope with friable soil. Drains were put in which have saved erosion to date but unless holding crops are planted with quick growth erosion will take place, Inter-row planting is being done this month.

HOPIGATUA This is a small plot of 148 plants with 12 deaths. It is on a steep slope and erosion is likely until binding crops are planted to hold the soil.

SHADE.

Crotalaria, this is good on the lone plots where the shade is thinned out in the early stages. If this is not done over-crowding occurs causing spindly tall plants easilt blown over.

On the hill side plots crotalaria is unsatisfactory- it will not thrive in the altitude. By the success of the strike in these plots it appears that the coffee will not require shade in these plots.

STRIKE.

This has been quite satisfactory considering ill factors such as, conditions at planting, transportation facilities at planting time. The replacements will be planted if available at AIYURA this month.

It is recommended that for next season's planting it would be advisable to construct A.P.R.S.R.A.S. in the respective areas to be planted to alleviate transport difialties such as loss in transit. It is suggested seed could be obtained from AIYURA and WAW for this purpose.

(sgd) H ARMITSTEAD. PC.

Eastern ~~Highlands~~

Yeroka Subdistrict

Bena Bena

P/R 20 of 44/45.

Lieut. R. J. Stevenson P.O.

DS30/3/21

DISTRICT OFFICE
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
ANGAU
27/2/45

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU
LAE.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO. 20 of 1944/45

BY LIEUT. STEVENSON R.J. P.O.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

The work done on roads on Kainantu side of RAMU - PARARI divide are a credit to those concerned.

AGRICULTURE:-

A nursery for re-afforestation is being established at Aiyura, and Aiyura personnel have expressed their willingness to assist in any re-afforestation plan. I think suitable arrangements to spread land alienation in order that the natives will not be short of garden and hunting ground can be arranged if necessary. I am familiar with the area and feel sure there is no cause for alarm on this score. Crotalaria will have to be planted along edge of any re-afforestation areas to prevent encroachment of fires. Past experience throughout the Territory indicates that the destruction of timber is largely due to fires encroaching into the timber: it has now been established that Crotalaria can beat the fire menace.

COFFEE PLOTS:-

These plots were inspected and are satisfactory.

TRADE:-

Requisition for further supplies has been submitted.

CENSUS:-

The village of ALAMONTINA has been under census for some years. Being whisked around through exasperating at times, lends for variety and combats boredom.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

Concur with Lt. Stevenson remarks on Hate people. The recovery of the stolen goods will be kept in mind. It took us two years to capture an evildoer named KARISA from this area but he was finally brought to trial and served a prison sentence. Development of roads and extension of agricultural projects appeals to these upland people.

BINAMARIEN:-

① I feel sure D.O. HUON will be agreeable with the return of OMAMA people to BINAMARIEN. There is a long history to the movements of these people since first contacted in 1927, and their lot has not been a happy one. ②

(2)

HEALTH:-

SASAURA has been placed under strict quarantine.
It is pleasing to note that these people voluntarily placed a quarantine of sort upon themselves before being instructed on quarantine measures by the Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX:3:-

Most interesting information. I'm sure Medical Section will be interested.

REMARKS:-

A good Patrol and I hope Lt. Stevenson will return to carry on his good work.

W.H. Tindall Sgt.
for T.G. MITCHISON CAPT.
DISTRICT OFFICER

4 - MAR 1946

DS

Sub-District Office,
KAINANTU.
24 Feb. 45.

D.C.
BENA AREA.

SUBJECT : Patrol, Report - Bena No. of 1944/45.

OBJECTS : Inspection Kainantu Base Camps and Roads.

ACTION In connection with thefts from Aiyura Agricultural Experimental Station.

Planting of Coffee, census and routine in KAINANTU of AGARABE language group.

Movement to HAGEN district for Coroner's Court.

To co-operate with Aiyura Agricultural Experimental Station in establishing a Quinine Plantation in the PUNTIBASI area.

MAP REF. AREA VISITED : See Bena Area provisional.

PERSONNEL: Lieut. R.J. Stevenson, Patrol Officer.

R.P.C. Reg. No. 3280 Const. SIKEO
" " " 3150 Const. TOGAM

Further R.P.C. drawn as necessary from convenient Base Camps.

DURATION OF PATROL : 1st. December 44 to 24 Feb 45.

DIARY.

- 1 Dec Visited Base Camps at AIAMONTINA and OKENTENU. Return KAINANTU.
- 3 Dec Visited Base Camps at RAIPINKA, BOPINAPI, BAROLA and TIRAI, by jeep. Return KAINANTU.
- 5 Dec Out of a total of 6 c/s Knives, 1 c/s Axes, 1 c/s Mirrors and Beads stolen from the Aiyura Exp. Station, 4 c/s Knives and 1 c/s Beads etc. still not recovered from the NORAKORA - MINTIRA group. Also a pure-bred berkshire sow the property of the same Experimental Station. A dawn patrol to ENDONA and MINTIRA villages. Return KAINANTU.
- 10 Dec To AKUNA Base Camp by jeep. Returned KAINANTU and handed over sub-district to Lt. J. Rae, A.D.O.

RECEIVED
4 - MAR 1945

DS

c,

Se
on
e

he,

- 12 Dec Again to the NORAKORA area at dawa. The villages of NORAKORA and MENTIRA disciplined, in connection with previous thefts from Aiyura Exp. Station. Return KAINANTU.
- 19-23 Dec Organising sing-sing to be held Christmas.
- 24 -25 Dec Sing sing and Christmas day.
- 23 Dec Left KAINANTU on a patrol planned for one month of the KAINANTU or AGARABE language group. O/C Aiyura Exp. Station accompanying, camped AIAMONTINA.
- 29 Dec At AIAMONTINA. Planted coffee plot for natives. Capt. Schindler and self ~~only~~ studying Agriculture in area and crops planted. CAMPED AIAMONTINA.
- 30 Dec Word received to proceed HAGEN district and return. To PUNANO No.1. Addressed gathering for Punano, Tuta and Unantu. Selected ground for coffee plot under native scheme at PUNANO. To Tuta and return AIAMONTINA. CAMPED. Complaint adjusted.
- 31 Dec Census of AIAMONTINA (344 Pop) taken before proceeding KAINANTU en route CHIMBU. Capt. Schindler and self to KAINANTU station.
- 1 Jan Left KAINANTU station en route HQ. Garoka. CAMPED HANGANOFI.
- 2 Jan CAMPED BENA
- 3 Jan Camped GAROKA
- 4-19 Jan Proceeding CHIMBU station, awaiting arrival of D.O. Capt. Greathead, attending Coroner's Court in connection with Wabag Sub-district natives, and return Bena HQ. Garoka.
- 20 Jan Return KAINANTU station by jeep
- 25 Jan Left KAINANTU station on patrol to co-operate with the Aiyura Agric. Exp. Station in establishing a quinine plantation in the PUNTIBASI area. Capt. Schindler, Mr. Radersma, W/O Wales and self to OMAURA mission station with pack horse team. CAMPED.
- 25 Jan Passing through ARAU, complaint adjusted. To PUNASI. CAMPED.
- 27 Jan Recruiting labour for the project whilst Capt. Schindler selecting land.
- 28 Jan Arranging with owners for the taking over of land for the planting of quinine.

- 29 Jan Work commenced on quinine plantation.
- 30 Jan Surveying road to connect jeep road to and the ARONA drome with the PUNTIBASI area. Return PUNTIBASI.
- 31 Jan ditto
- 1 Feb To ARONA drome. Marked drome with white washed stones 15 ft. high by the width of the drome. Arranged for the village of KUNDANA to clean drome immediately in anticipation of landing. Return PUNTIBASI.
- 2 Feb Work commenced on pack horse - or jeep track -- to PUNTIBASI.
- 3 Feb Again to ARONA drome. Drome now cleared and ready for aircraft. Pegging jeep road between the drome and MAMARAI mountain top. Return PUNTIBASI.
- 4 Feb Work commenced on road marked 3 Feb.
- 5 to 17 Feb Recruiting further labpur for quinine plantation. Work on jeep road. AT PUNTIBASI.
- 18 Feb To ARONA drome. Douglas Transport landed with app. 4,000 lb cargo for Aiyura. Successful landing and take off. Return PUNTIBASI.
- 19 Feb Now in possession of an Abney Level, further section of road.
- 20-21 Feb At PUNTIBASI.
- 22 Feb Vacated PUNTIBASI Camp and camped AIYURA Exp. Farm.
- 23 Feb D.O. Capt. Aithison, ADC. Capt. Rae and self by jeep to ARONA and walked to PUNTIBASI quinine plot and return by jeep, to KAINANTU.
- 24 Feb Preparing patrol report before proceeding on leave.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

1. The jeep roads to AIAMONTINA and OKENTENU are in good repair. The branch off to PUNANU No.1 is completed with the exception of one small bridge. I believe this has been completed since the patrol.

The jeep road from Aiyura to ARONA strip is in good repair and other bridge (see P/R 15) has been completed. An excellent job!

At the request of the O/C Aiyura Exp. Station, a road, primarily intended as a pack horse road was commenced. Its purpose is to connect the jeep road to ARONA strip with the PUNTIBASI area where a quinine plantation has just been established. One small bridge only is necessary and this was under construction when the writer pulled out. At the present time there remains about one mile of road to complete but this is already pegged out and natives continue to work. To make the road suitable for a jeep or rather safe, it will need an amount of improvements.

AGRICULTURE.

This has been dealt with before, for the GADSUP. The short time I was in the KAINANTU or AGARABE group a study was made of their agriculture. A list is appended of the crops grown there.

During the period covered by this report, the writer went to the CHIMBU sub-district where one sees groves upon groves of cassurina trees, indicating an extensive re-afforestation scheme. The natives there say that this scheme has been passed on ~~ixkix~~ to them by their forefathers and has not been introduced by white influence. It would appear that when a garden is made, cassurina seedlings will be interspersed in the plot. When food deteriorates from continual plantings in the same plot, the plot will be discarded for another, when a cassurina grove will exist. This is thought to be an excellent idea and has been explained to the GADSUPS.

The PUNTIBASI - KAMBAILA valley, in which the quinine plot has just been established :

This valley is all timbered with very little open country indicating a comparatively recent migration of the natives in occupation. It is estimated roughly that there are 2,000 acres in this valley excluding the timbered slopes on the Markham watershed.

Tracing the peoples back through their chieftainship, it would appear that the people have been in this valley for only one generation, having migrated from the open kunai slopes and flats towards the ARONA air strip. The O.C. Aiyura, Capt. Schindler and Mr. Radersma have taken many samples and claim enthusiastically that the soil in the valley is excellent.

I submit that it may be time for some forethought.

Being exceptionally good soil, and now that a start has been made in planting quinine, could it be possible that in some years hence many acres more will be taken up by the Government for the planting of quinine or other crops?? If this is a possibility, I submit, Sir, that consideration be given to the re-afforestation of what might be named the ARONA flats, so that the natives in this timbered valley would have timbered country in which to thrive in the event of a large acreage of their land being taken up by the Govt. The whole matter has been discussed with all of the influential men in the valley from the "possible" or "probable" vantage angle so as not to create a disturbance. They all say that if the ARONA flats - the home of the last generation - were re-timbered they could thrive there and that the land is quite suitable for their needs, gardening etc,

5.

with a portion of the timbered valley only for hunting purposes. The reasons for leaving the ARONA flats originally are two-fold; Firstly, because the village of KUNDANA was threatening with aggression; secondly because they had no re-afforestation scheme and probably after generations of garden making resulting in extinction of their timber on the flats they wanted to live in a timbered area. The matter has also been discussed with Capt. Schindler and as a result he has already set the machinery in motion for a selected timber nursery in the area to be used later for this purpose. He has suggested pines, cassurinas and a selection of the best local timbers which he has been studying. He also suggests to avoid frustration of the plan by fires, to commence planting from the border of the timber working down the mountain gradually to the flats. At the same time working from the banks of the Ramu River towards the Arona drome. Possibly a further planting could be made at the village of WOPEPA, radiating in all directions from the stand of pines and other timber close to this village and in the center of the open flats. If eventually, more land is not taken up by the government in the PUNTIBASI valley, then I submit that the re-afforestation scheme on the ARONA flats should be a sound scheme on its own.

Particulars of ground acquired etc. for the Philippine quinine are the subject of a special report to D.O. Bena.

Coffee Plots. - Native scheme - See P/R 15. I was withdrawn for leave before Capt. Schindler got around to supervising the planting of the plots at TOMBENDAKA and AKUNA but O.C. Aiyura advises he will plant it shortly. Capt. Schindler also accompanied the writer to AIAMONTINA in the AGARABE group and supervised the planting of coffee here. His assistance is much appreciated.

TRADE.

It is pleasing to have had a better variety of trade during activities covered by this report. Mirrors, small knives, razor blades, fish line and hooks are excellent trade to supplement the usual salt, in an area where shell is not valued.

CENSUS.

Only one village was censused. That of AIAMONTINA in the AGARABE language group. It was intended to census the whole of this area but at an early stage the writer was whisked away to the CHIMBU sub-district and then whisked away to PUNTIBASI to co-operate in the establishing of a quinine plot.

Village.	IMPERIAL CENSUS.								Total.	Preg.
	M.	F.	I/L.	Chil.		Adult.				
				M.	F.	M.	F.			
AIAMONTINA	172	172	-	86	60	86	112	344	13	

TOPOGRAPHICAL.

See sketch map attached P/R 10 and Bena provisional.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The first part of the patrol report consists of a few visits to various Base Camps in the KAINANTU area just after the writer took over from Capt. Chambers.

The second, 2 visits to the NORAKORA - MENTIRA - KAMANAKIRA group in connection with thefts from the Aiyura Ag. Exp. Station. These thefts are about 6 months old and were really a follow up on a previous visit by Capt. Chambers. Originally 6 cases of knives were stolen, together with 1 c/s of axes and a case of small trade. Also a pure-bred berkshire sow pig. The original visit was partly successful in that 2 cases of knives were recovered. During the two visits under report, only ~~xx~~ 2 dozen knives more were recovered and villages concerned were disciplined and much pressure was brought to bear in the hope that they would crumble and return everything stolen, in addition this action to be a deterrent to any future thoughts of raiding Aiyura Station.

A stern view was taken as it is thought that the Experimental Station may in time cease to exist if these thefts are allowed to pass unrewarded.

This group according to past patrol reports has always been in some sort of strife. It is recommended that if staff permits in the future, a Police Post be established in the HOTE area. The constant presence in their midst of a member of the field staff may have the required effect.

The third part is in connection with a visit to the KAINANTU group which was intended to take in the whole group for census, routine and the planting of coffee at AIAMONTINA. The coffee was planted and a census taken for AIAMONTINA only. At this stage the writer was wished away to CHIMBU.

A good result in the AIAMONTINA census but apart from this I was not present in the area long enough to speak of the situation existing.

The last part of the activities, was to co-operate with the Experimental Station in establishing a plot for Philippine quinine in the PUNTIBASI area - an area inspected previously by the writer and Aiyura officers. (see P/R 15)

The natives have agreed to the use of their land for the planting of quinine until Civil Administration resumes but the whole matter has been reported separately.

Natives responded well and appeared eager to have a station in their area. Responded well too with recruits to work on the plot. See 'Roads and Bridges': Nobody can complain justly about the way in which the surrounding population set to work on the road linking ARONA drome with the PUNTIBASI area & quinine plot. The whole project at PUNTIBASI seems to have enhanced the native situation set out in P/R 10.

S/C
 1/10/51
 DADDS

BINAMARIEN.

please refer to P/R 10, page 10.
 *The BINAMARIEN people tell me that the OMAMA natives, their consanguineous friends, wish to return to their fathers' land at BINAMARIEN, from the MARKHAM village of LAGISUMAN. One male OMAMA native made the trip up from LAGISUMAN to corroborate on this. It is recommended that if this is in order from the HUON district, that the OMAMAS be allowed to return to BINAMARIEN. BINAMARIEN's land is extensive and was once inhabited by 5 villages within the BINAMARIEN group, including OMAMA. The native situation would now allow of their return. Also an enlarged population would be a deterrent to the large PUNTIBASI group who look on BINAMARIEN's land with a greedy eye. x

R. J. Stevenson

R. J. STEVENSON. LIEUT.
 (Patrol Officer)

APPENDICES.

1. Report on R.P.C. Detachment.
2. Health of Native Population.
3. Agriculture in AGARABE group;

Appendix 1.

REPORT ON R.P.C. DETACHMENT.

R.P.C. Reg. No. 3280: Const. SIKED.

Ability very good. Conduct excellent.
This is an excellent constable and would make a reliable
and efficient N.C.O.

R.P.C. Reg. No. 3150. Const. TOKAM.

Ability satisfactory. Conduct satisfactory.

*Issued to
R. C. C.*

*D. J. Harrison
Lieut.*

Appendix 2.

HEALTH OF NATIVE POPULATION.

The general health remains unchanged. AKUNA is now free from
dysentery whilst recently it appeared in some strength at SASAURA.
The M.A., W/O Hartley has been notified and he has already taken
some action. It is stated that 8 natives have already died from
dysentery at SASAURA.

*D. J. Harrison
Lieut.*

AGARABE (KAINANTU) GROUP. AGRICULTURE.BANANAS (A'A)
ALL ORIGINAL NATIVE BANANAS.

- KAMOMFU. Tall tree with large leaf. Cooking banana. White flesh.
AYARA. Elongated fruit. Yellow flesh. Cooking banana.
KASAPE. Curved elongated fruit. Yellow flesh. Cooking banana.
ARAKA. Medium length, thick, fruit. Yellow flesh. Cooking and eating.
AMPAKU. Elongated, pale yellow flesh, fruit. Cooking and eating.
ISUM. Yellow flesh. Small fruit. Cooking and eating.
AFAM. Short fruit, white flesh. Cooking banana.
PIKA. Elongated fruit. Yellow flesh, similar AYARA.

SWEET POTATOES. (DA'U)

- KINKIA. Original native variety. White tuber. Long and tin.
ANTAROA. Original native variety. White tuber.
ERARO'A. Original native. White tuber, long and tin.
PIHO. The widely favoured variety. Introduced with advent of white man. Purple leaf with 5 lobes. White tuber.
MEKARA'HI. Original native variety. Red tuber.
TURARA. Introduced with advent of white man. 6 deeply indented lobes on leaf. ~~Red~~ tuber, ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ with 6 serrations.
AKEYA. Original native. Red tuber. Leaf, 3 lobes.
PERENTA. Introduced with advent of white man. 7 deeply indented lobes on leaf. White tuber, red when cooked.
KAMPIARA. Original native variety. White Tuber. Leaf, 3 distinct lobes.
ISAPA. Introduced with advent of white man. Leaf and stem: Purple stem, purple midrib, purple tint on leaf.
DUKA. Original native variety. Red tuber.
KUMPA'U. Introduced with advent of white man. 5 distinct serrations in leaf. White tuber.
SAKISAKI. Introduced with advent of white man. 4 distinct serrations in leaf. White tuber.

PEAS (KOU)

- PORE. Four winged pod (STEPHANCRUS TETRAGONOLOBUS). Large black pod with white pea.
BIKARAVI. Medium sized red pod with red pea.
AMPUNA. Small Green pod with yellow pea.

GREENSTUFFS.TAPO (KUMU)

- MOKU. Succulent green. Varigated with yellow.
MA'YA. Green small succulent plant.
TAWITAWI. Red-purple small succulent plant.
KEMPA. Very small green succulent plant with serated leaves.
BAINA. Elongated green leaf.
BIGUFA. Red-purple fleshy leaf with fleshy stem. Alternate leaves.
ABWERA. Wild small green plant.
AMO. Green runners, bearing guards.
DABO. (KAPIOK) Leaf only.
KANOU. A fern leaf.
NAYO. Bush parsley.
TONGO. Small plant with dark green hairy leaf.
BI'I. (KAUWARA) Wild ginger.
WOYA. (PIT PIT)
AURA'O. White variety.
ANEKAU. Red variety.
BAIARO. Red variety.
AROWARIYA. Yellow variety.

SUGAR CANE (DA) - ALL ORIGINAL NATIVE VARIETIES.

- ONDOKA. Red variety.
IMUI. Red variety.
DAMERI. Red variety.
TARU. White variety.
TAMPOKIRA. Yellow variety.

TARO (YANA)

- MUNANA. White variety. Large. Original native.
PANTU. White variety. Large. Original native variety.
ASIMUYANA. Blue variety. Large. Original native variety.
YANAWARA. Red bulb. Large. Original native variety.
ANKIRA. Mixed coloured. Original native variety.
UMANTI. (TAROKONGKONG) Introduced with advent of white man.

INTRODUCED NATIVE VEGETABLES

- English Potatoe. KATOPI
Peanut. KASA
Tomatoe. TOMATO
Cabbage. KAROTTI.
Onions. ANIAN
Cucumber. ARANA
Pumpkin. TUSI
Corn. AROKU
Bean. BASA and a small variety, PAKAKI.

YAMS (OWA)

- A'MIMAIYO. Four cornered stem. Large leaf. Deep green. Reddish petiole. 9 ribs in leaf. Tallest growing variety.
- ABIKEI. Ribbed stem. Medium leaf. Light green. 9 ribs in leaf. Opposite leaves. Yellow tubar.
- KAMPAL' IYA. Small leaf, light green, 7 ribs. Opposite leaves. Ribbed stem.
- KAMPARI. Purple leaf, alternate leaves, 7 ribs in leaf. Ribbed stem. Purple stem. Long purple tubar.
- PIRUM. 9 ribs in leaf, light green. Opposite leaves. Ribbed stem.
- MOEI. Small green leaf. 7 ribs. Four cornered stem.
- MASOYA. 7 ribs in leaf. Ribbed stem. Reddish petiole. Light green glossy leaf. Alternate leaves. White egg shaped tubar.
- KAREMPI. Large light green dull leaf with 11 ribs. Ribbed stem. Alternate leaves. Petiole slightly tinted. With number of seeds about 1" diameter on stalk above ground. Round tubar, some red, some white. Seed known as MOKU.
- KAPLEA. Dark green leaf with 7 purple ribs. Very slightly ribbed purple stem. Round blue tubar.
- BINAPA. ?
- TAKI. Similar to the KAREMPI variety.

WILD CROPS.

- MARITA. KOKO
- KARUKA. I'I
- LONG KARUKA. PUYA
- KAPIPI. KEPO
- TREE FOR THE BURNING OF LIME. KAUTE.
- LEAF TO EAT WITH KAPIPI (BEEBLE NUT) OPU
- BRUS (NATIVE TOBACCO) BUKA
- LARGE VARIETY OF ABOVE. TAMPARA.
- MEDIUM OF ABOVE. EKISI

MEAT SUPPLY.

- KAPUL. KAISI (Black back with white front)
- " ANO (Grey)
- " KAIOPA (Brown)
- " KAREMPO (Long tailed)
- DINGO. ASAVI.
- MUMUT. MAKAPO
- " DAI
- " APARI
- " MONKUNA
- " BARA'A
- PYTHON. KANA

FOUND IN KUNAI.

- MUMUT. IRO.
- RAT. OJI
- " ARE (Grey)
- " NANKA (Small grey)

Rat (Continued)

" TAKA (Brown)

SNAKES. (Small) OSAPAI'A.

FOUND IN WATER.

EEL. BARI.
FISH. NOYA.

OTHER ITEMS.

FIGS. POU.

DOGS. IYA. (Kept much the same as pigs to kill and eat)

PIDGEONS. NU. (Generally caught by putting a sticking tree sap on branches or with bow and arrow)

*D. H. Harrison
Hunt*

Eastern Highlands
Goska Subdistrict
Bena Bena

P/L 21 of 44/45.

No 11 N.M. Bird.

DISTRICT OFFICE
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
1/3/45

DS30/3/22

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU
L.M.E.

PATROL REPORT - BENA NO 21 of 44/45

BY W.O.II. BIRD M.M. H.A.

CENSUS:-

Villages of ASERUFA & MIBINAH WOKA have had a good deal of contact with troops and have become some what spoiled.

However there no doubt W.O. Bird will pull them into camp.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

W.O. Bird is at present on patrol in disturbed area.

GENERAL:-

Corn seed can be used here. Good solid administrative work is being continued.

W. G. Atkinson Sgt
W.G. ATKINSON CAPT
DISTRICT OFFICER

4 - MAR 1945

DS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2

ASALOKA
POLICE POST
27th Feb 45

D.O.
BENA BENA
BENA ABEA
GAROKA:-

PATROL REPORT BENA NO 21 OF FEBRUARY 1945

BY W.O.II. BIRD N.M. N.A.A.

OBJECTS:-

1. Routine Patrol
2. Census

PERSONNEL:-

N.M. BIRD W.O.II

R.P.C.

Number only 5

MAP AREA
VISITED:-

4 Mile Strat. RAMU					
0	'	0	'	0	'
145	20	145	23	145	26
0	'	0	'	0	'
5	50	5	50	5	50
0	'	0	'	0	'
6.04		6.05		6.03	

DIARY:-

- Feb. 1st & 2nd. At Post
3. To Garoka by Jeep.
4. returned to Asaloka.
5. & 6. At Post.
7. Left Asaloka for Hollipokka.
8. At Hollipokka.
9. Left Hollipokka for Kortuni returned
to District Office Garoka.
10. At Garoka.
11. Left Garoka for Wifamo and returned
to Garoka.
12. Left Garoka for Asarauia and returned
to Garoka.
13. Left Garoka for Kama and returned to
Garoka.
14. Left Garoka for Okouia and returned to
Garoka.
15. Left Garoka for Nuhana
16. Nuhana to Garoka.
17. Left Garoka for Asaloka.
18. & 19. At Post.
20. Left Asaloka for Uieto.
21. & 22. At Uieto and returned to Asaloka.
23. & 25. At Post.
26. Left Asaloka for Notoiona and returned
to Asaloka.
27. Left for Kor Kor.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

Main Jeep road has been maintained in fair condition. Several culverts mentioned in Bena Patrol Report No 18 of 44/45 have been replaced by stronger structures. Patrol roads in UFETO- GOFIKA areas show marked improvement since Const. IORRE Reg. No. 1901 has taken over these areas in addition to his previous area LAFIGU.

Those rest houses visited during the month were found to be in fair condition.

VILLAGE SANITATION AND HOUSING:-

Villages visited during the month ~~at~~ were found to be in reasonably clean condition. Housing, on the whole, good. Several villages ~~at~~ ~~at~~ were instructed to instal new latrines.

HEALTH:-

Apart from several cases of framboesia sent in for treatment, general health appeared good. No dysentery was found in the areas patrolled.

CENSUS:-

With two exceptions, villages lined for census when called upon. The exceptions were ASARAUFU and the village LILIRAMINTOKA. These showed no desire to cooperate, but were finally induced to line and census was compiled.

Note re UFETO- GOFIKA:- Figures given as previous census for UFETO are from "Line Count" in November last.

Books for UFETO-GOFIKA very confused. Evidently these people lined in a "Bunch" for census in 1943 as families from UFETO-GOFIKA - KAMA and NOTOFANA were found in UFETO books.

These were "sorted out" but finally the book "overflowed" with new entries and the book was finally discarded and new books set out for the three groups two books for UFETO. One for GOFIKA and two for NOTOFANA.

Figures given as previous census under GOFIKA are totals from this book and do not give true totals for reasons given above.

Census figures in attached sheets are from actual census. not "LINE COUNTS".

NATIVE SITUATION:-

A quite mnoth. Some few minor disputes adjusted. Const. OBARA MEAURI reports a serious land dispute between UBANARO and WONTO in which DIGA, Luluai of WONTO was killed. It is proposed to go to this area to investigate this, as KOR KOR area too lately "settled down" to risk the spread of this dispute to other groups and villages in that area.

Possibly prompt appearance on the scene by your N.A.A. may have the effect of "nipping in the bud" any spread of the dispute.

A spread of this dispute may undo a lot of work accomplished in previous patrols.

GENERAL:-

Pleasing to note LAMBAU and ALANGO still bringing in their sick for treatment. A quantity of ripe corn has been harvested on this post during the month.

This of good quality and free of ~~death~~ disease. It is suggested that this seed corn may possibly be of use to be distributed in those coastal areas lately occupied by the enemy, as a "carry over" food crop to enable natives to reestablish their gardens. Corn is at present stored intact on cob in husk to preserve from vermin.

Some 200 lbs of seed corn,irecof cob,can be supplied at short notice if necessary.

Corn on cob in husk can be supplied also on short notice if necessary.

If seed corn is required,good bags should be supplied for transport. Bags available on this post being full of holes and not suitable for transport of seed corn. Supply of native foods to the post increased to a great extent,and the surplus, together with a quantity harvested from a small area planted on this post, was exported to GAROKA.

Pleasing to note that local villages supply carriers to transport this food promptly and willingly. An improvement in the carrier situation, and a very welcome one.

*at 100 yds. bags
Please supply if
possible at 1/2
a good opportunity
NOTED WILL OBTAIN
4107 LOCAL SOURCES
BY 3 BUSHEL BAGS
AND FORWARD
VIA GAROKA
Impact 3*

E.P.C.
ON PATROL:-

*Two copies passed
to RRC Las*

Const. KIRIBA Reg. No. 2417. A good worker. His long experience as police constable makes his services very valuable.

Const. KIMBU Reg. No. 3251 Another "Old Hand" and whose services are very valuable on patrol.

Const. GLAR Reg. No. 3176 A good sturdy constable

Const. PITA Z 85 This constable improving and with more experience in patrol work should make a good "handy" constable.

Const. AFUTI ONDAI 269 Improving, but still a little careless in his duties.

Sgd. N.M. BIRD W .11
N.A.A.

CENSUS BY N.M. BIRD W.C.11

GROUPS & VILLAGES LULUAIS A M A F K C F C TOTAL.

UFETO						
KORITOKA)		20	17	7	5	49
LILIHAMINTOKA)		10	13	5	2	30
GAKUMATOKA)	KASANA	29	27	4	9	69
GASAHAMITOKA)		14	13	8	5	40
LOKEI YAKKA)						
GAMAUPA	SIGAGA 1. MIKATA 2.	48	51	15	14	128
MEGASAUPA	UMEI	32	37	10	20	99
ANAPAUPA)	SAHAWAYARI	16	18	4	4	42
GAFITOKA)		17	13	3	5	38
		180	189	56	64	495

See Note. Previous Census 23.11.44 56 67 21 13 157

GOFIKA						
GIANAUPA)	GERIHOMBI 1.	14	13	6	2	35
GAIHATOKA)	KOR KOI 2.	50	45	30	11	136
HOTEGA)		11	14	8	7	40
		75	72	44	20	211

See Note. Previous Census 17.11.43 40 29 94 94 257.

KORTUNI	IGERA	53	54	40	33	180
	Previous Census N R.	--	--	--	--	---

KOROANATA						
KOROANATA	OIVA	27	20	22	5	74
OUEI	I.SOI	16	17	7	3	43
NAGAMIA	ATIPA	421	24	17	14	76
		64	61	46	22	193

Previous Census N R. -- -- -- -- ---

KAMA						
AGEGAHAKA)	ULAKUSIA 1.	67	60	45	31	207
LISADEKA)	MOROKORO 2.	34	44	23	24	125
SIFIGIA	OPIA					
	XXXXXXXXXXXX	101	104	72	55	332

Previous Census 19.10.41 62 67 31 19 179

KAFUKU						
HOLLIFOKKA	IPAKUPI					
WANIMAJI						
MEGASAUPA	HOROTO	69	66	38	33	246
KAFAKAUPA						

Previous Census 11.7.38 38 37 29 21 125

Handwritten notes:
 H. Bird
 H. Bengue
 12/11/41
 12/11/41

CENSUS Contd.

GROUPS & VILLAGES	LULUAI	A M	A F	M C	F C	TOTAL
KAFUKU MASIRAKAUFA	KOROHABI Previous Census N R.	25 --	29 --	18 --	13 --	85 --
GEIFAMO	MAKIS Previous Census 28.8.41	90 62	93 67	48 26	35 20	266 175
ASARAUFA 1. ASARAUFA 2.	ORESTO 1. SAKA APA 2. Previous Census 28.8.41	64 62	63 67	42 39	47 24	236 192
OKO UFA	ARATIMAMMERAHAU 1. ETANI 2. Previous Census 4.8.41	60 49	75 58	39 31	25 14	199 152
ATIRIGU UFA SAMAGONI KAMAUFA	SAU.A.R.AUTI Previous Census N R.	82 --	84 --	42 --	22 --	230 ---
KOMOUFA	YOGIYOPA 1. IIOFA 2. Previous Census N R.	57 --	40 --	21 --	21 --	139 ---
NUPAHA KAUEVI	ASEROWAROI GIRIGIRIHA 1. LEKEIHUTEI 2. Together Previous Census 11.7. 38	83 83 38	92 92 37	53 53 29	38 38 21	94 266 125
BOVIFONA SIVIGAUFA ANALARAKA) MAKIROKA) MAMAKAKA) ARIKIMAPA) LUEIHAUFA)	SARIUI AMUTEI MURMUC 1. KOIHIKAPI 2. Previous Census N R.	26 59 43 126	24 75 38 137	11 34 16 61	17 35 14 66	78 203 111 392
Grand Totals not including previous Census		1157	1199	620	494	
<u>TOTAL</u>		3470				

Sgd. N.M. BIRD W.O.II
N.A.A.

Eastern Highlands
Speika Subdistrict
Bena Bena

P/R 22 of 44/45.

Capt. J. I. Rae A.D.O.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2

DS 30/3/23

DISTRICT OFFICE
BENA B NA
BENA AREA
ANGAU
5/3/45

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU
LAE.

PATROL REPORT No. 22 of 44/45

BY Capt. J.I. RAE, A.D.O.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

As mentioned in BENA Monthly Report, the roads & bridges mentioned were inspected and good work has been done.

VILLAGE SANITATION:-

Drums with lids will assist in sanitation.

TRADE:-

Notes are interesting.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

Extra staff has enabled more intensive administration to be carried out. Roads and motor transport have had a marked effect in the improvement of the native attitude.

NATIVE CUSTOMS:-

Notes are interesting.

HEALTH:-

Appears to be improving.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

When discs for officials come to hand the position of officials can be stabilized.

GENERAL:-

Good sound administrative work has been done.

T.G. Aitchison

T.G. AITCHISON CAPT.
DISTRICT OFFICER

MAR 1945

Sub-district Office,
KAINANTU.
28 Feb 45.

L.O.,
BENA.

SUBJECT: Patrol Report --- Bena No. 22 of 44/45.

OBJECT: (1) Revision of census at BOBINAPI, MOMORA and
MANEIFINKA.
(2) Routine administrative work.

MAP: A sketch map is attached.

PERSONNEL: (1) Capt. J.I. RAE, A.D.O.
(2) B.P.C. Reg. No. 3664 I/Cpl RUGON
" " " Z40 Const BERAKAMI
" " " 3067 " POKI
" " " Z41 " BERABEBI
" " " 3897 " MUDAN
" " " 3227 " TOKUA

DURATION of PATROL: From 7th to 10th and from 16th to 21st
February, 1945.

DIARY:

7 Nov: From KAINANTU Station to TIRAI.

8 Nov: Inspected the villages and peoples of TIRAI, OGU
and ANANONOFI. The latter two villages are only
about 300 yards apart and line together.

9 Nov: Visited UMANOFI, BARONOFI and BENGAI. UMANOFI and
BARONOFI have one luluai between them and line
together.

10 Nov: Visited AMULI; thence returned to KAINANTU Station.

16 Nov: From KAINANTU Station to BOBINAPI. Camped and
inspected village.

17 Nov: At BOBINAPI. Revised the census in a new village
book. Noted a complaint of theft against MANEIFINKA.

18 Nov: Visited MOMORA on its new site. Revised the census.
Camped at MANEIFINKA.

19 Nov: At MANEIFINKA. Revised the census. Adjusted a
dispute between BOBINAPI and MANEIFINKA over the
theft of pigs.

20 Nov: At MANEIFINKA. Supervising improvements to the
main KAINANTU-BENA BENA Road.

21 Nov: Supervising work on the main road near MANEIFINKA.
In the afternoon went to KAINANTU Station with the
District Officer who arrived from BENA BENA on
inspection.

ROADS and BRIDGES:

Work to improve the main KAINANTU-BENA BENA
Road is going along steadily. Bad pinches have recently
been by-passed by new, well-graded sections and drainage is
being improved against wet season erosion. After heavy rain,
landslips sometimes cause temporary road blocks.

From TIRAI a branch jeep road is being made to join
up with the main road near BAROLA. About a mile of this
branch road has been completed and it is a very creditable

effort on the part of the local natives.

The bridges are quite capable of carrying the loads required of them. All have rough decking made of split logs. Sawn timber planks would be a desirable improvement here.

REST HOUSES:

There are satisfactory rest houses at TIRAI, OGU, ENGAI, ANULI, MANSIPINKA and BOBINAPI. No more are necessary. With the exception of TIRAI'S, all are circular with conical roofs with a good, steep pitch. The rest house at TIRAI is built in the shape of a cross, a rather unusual design for an Administration building.

VILLAGE SANITATION and HOUSES:

The need for improved sanitation is being continually stressed and police on base camps are to help the natives make adequate latrines and rubbish holes. A number of battered food drums, recently obtained from AIYERA, are being knocked into shape and are to be sent out to villages for use as latrine tops.

The houses in this area are circular with strongly built walls of grass and bark, sometimes reinforced with broad, wooden slabs. One house in each village, about twice as roomy as the others, is slept in by the men and youths of the village. This house has a strongly built inner wall and also an outer wall or palisade under the same roof. These two walls are usually about a yard apart and the space between them would give the defenders room to move around and beat off an attack by shooting through the cracks in the palisade.

The nights being rather chilly in these uplands, the natives take good care to build strong, snug houses.

CUSTOMS:

These natives do not bury their dead close together in a cemetery but apart from one another in a corner of the bush set aside for the purpose. They are buried at a hygienic depth.

The patrol did not try and interfere with this custom. It was mentioned, however, that some peoples have a fenced-off plot of ground in which they bury their dead and that such a scheme has much to commend it.

AGRICULTURE:

At present the natives have practically no surplus food, but their new gardens will come into bearing before any real hardship is felt. In season they grow kaukau (native sweet potato), yams, corn, sugar cane, bananas, pitpit, beans, pumpkins, taro, English potatoes, tomatoes, cucumbers, eschalots, peanuts, English cabbages and a sort of native cabbage known locally as "hefa".

Some villages do not put fences around their gardens. In these places the pigs are kept away from the gardens by the convenient barrier of a creek.

TRADE:

Salt, girigiri, tobacco and newspaper are the most useful trade items. There is also some demand for kamakumas (cowrie shells) and for tambu shell, known locally as "panto".

Natives of TIRAI Area trade with PUMASSI (AGARABI Language Group) for their earthenware pots, paying for them with pigs and malos (the male pubic covering). It appears that earthenware pots are not made by any natives of the KAMANA Language Group. They buy their pots from the AGARABI Group and from KOPPERI Area on the BENA BENA side of the RAJU-PURARI Divide.

<u>CENSUS:</u>	<u>M.C.</u>	<u>F.C.</u>	<u>M.A.</u>	<u>F.A.</u>	<u>TOTAL</u>	<u>DATE</u>	<u>Prog.</u>
MAMEIFINKA	28	23	31	38	120	2-3-41	
	45	29	46	57	177	19-2-45	7
BOBINAPI	27	16	17	33	93	3-3-41	
	60	38	53	68	219	17-2-45	3
HOMORA	30	25	32	42	129	10-9-43	
	34	27	33	44	138	18-2-45	2

Note: (a) TAMARA has amalgamated with BOBINAPI

(b) Many new names and migrations at MAMEIFINKA have boosted its total since 1941.

TOPOGRAPHICAL:

The natives visited live in hilly grass country on the upper reaches of the RAMU River, their area bounded on the North by wooded mountains about 7,000 feet high and on the West by the RAMU-PURARI Divide.

NATIVE SITUATION:

The people in this area are leading a peaceful life, with the occasional vexation of sorcery. They are friendly and, as a whole, are co-operating in the maintenance of the roads.

The work on the roads and the presence of the police on base camps are, no doubt, largely responsible for the present peaceful state of affairs.

NATIVE CUSTOMS:

Detection of Sorcerers -- Kamana Language Group

Three methods have been noted:

(1) Several bundles of food are prepared for cooking and to each bundle is allotted the name of a village which could possibly contain the sorcerer. All the bundles are then cooked simultaneously and, after a set time, all are inspected. If one bundle is not properly cooked it is said that the village which this bundle represents contains the sorcerer. Having narrowed down the suspected villages to one, the same process is used to find out which particular villager is the sorcerer, a bundle of food being cooked for every possible suspect.

Lieut. Stevenson, Patrol Officer, has noted this method in the GADSUP Area, KAINANTU Sub-district, in his patrol report, Bena 10 of 44/45.

(2) A cowrie shell is placed on the dead native's chest and one of his blood relatives hits the shell with a small stick, calling the name of a village as he does so. If the shell does not budge, the village whose name has been called is said to contain the sorcerer: if the shell falls over, the village named is considered innocent. The same method is then used to narrow the search down to one particular person in the suspected village.

(3) A blood relative of the dead native goes the rounds of all the neighbouring villages, eating food at each one. If, after eating food at a village, he vomits, he then blames this village for his relative's death.

copy submitted
to HQ 21/10
Bee/3

If all the above tests prove negative, it is then accepted that the deceased was not killed by sorcery.

The preliminary tests often point to more than one suspect, but, by applying the same methods over and over again, the field is eventually narrowed down to one.

J. Rae
.....Capt.
ADO

APPENDIX 1 to Patrol Report Bena No. of 44/45

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

Reg. No. 3684	I/Cpl.	RUGON	:	This Markham is capable and intelligent. Worth two stripes.
" "	Z40	Const. MERAKALI	:	Willing but inexperienced.
" "	Z41	" HERABIERI	:	Ditto.
" "	3067	" PORCI	:	Experienced and conscientious.
" "	3897	" MUDAN	:	Ditto.
" "	3227	" TCKUA	:	Ditto.

J. Rae
.....Capt.
ADO

Two copies forwarded
to PPC HQ

J. Rae

HEALTH

All villages visited have suffered losses from dysentery during 1944. Young children were affected most. Now, however, dysentery in the KAVANA Area seems to have died out. No fresh cases were seen or reported.

The general health of these people is good. A few of the children are suffering from kaskas and a couple from yaws. The parents of these have been urged to take them into hospital.

The people are gradually getting into the habit of seeking hospital treatment. W/O G. Hardey, M.B.A., has a lot of cures to his credit now and each one is a good advertisement for his hospital. The rapid effects of the sulpha drugs have been a great boon here. A speedy and spectacular cure is what impresses a native most and puts the hospital in good credit.

11/1/45
W/O G. Hardey
27/3.

J. Rae
..... Capt.
ADC

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

<u>NAME of VILLAGE</u>	<u>NAME of OFFICIAL</u>	<u>STATUS</u>
NGAI	YUIMINAI	LULUAI
ABUJI	MARONKEI	"
BOBINAPI	MANGEBINO	"

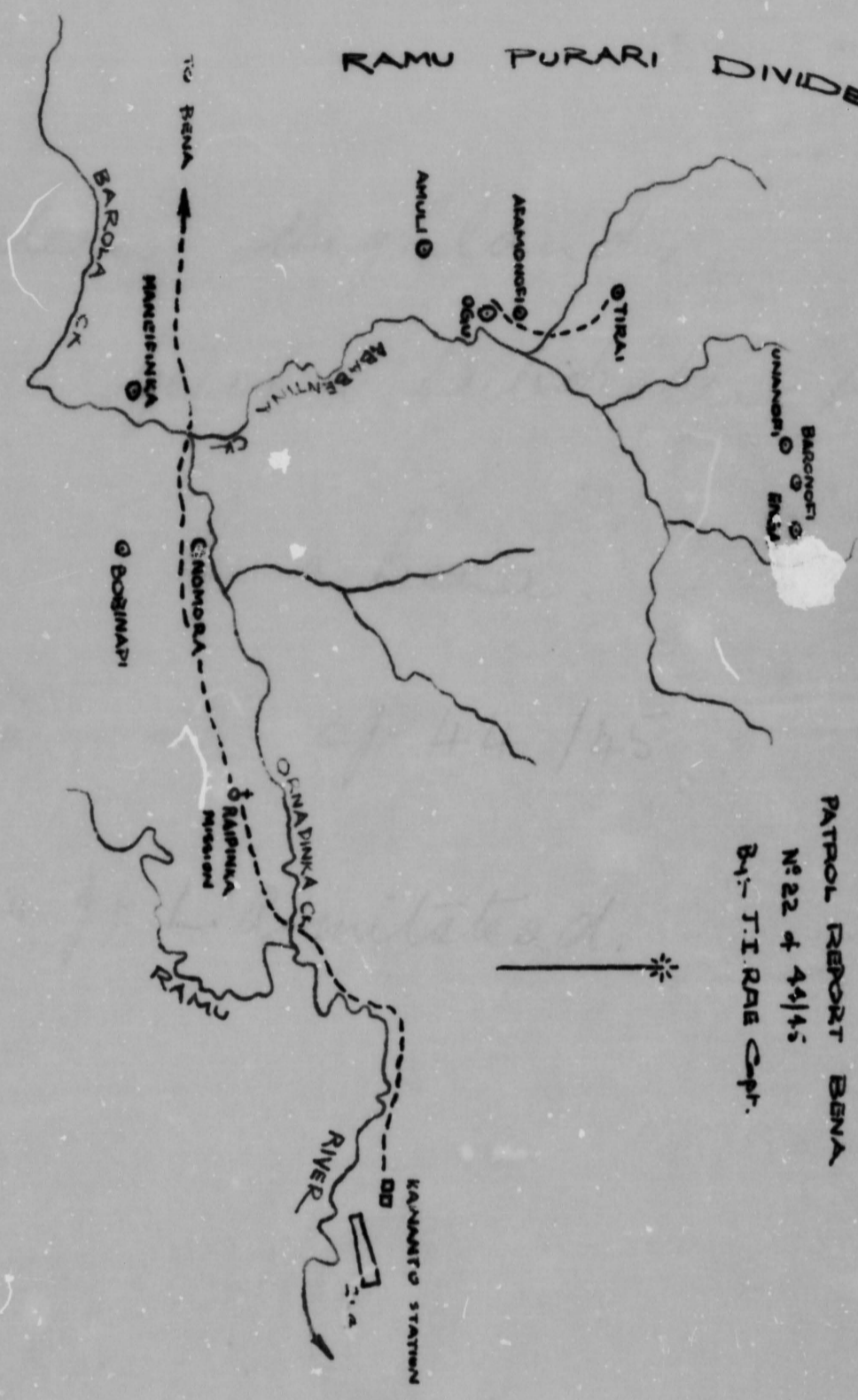
The following natives are recommended for appointment as luluais. Having been singled out by past patrol officers, they have all been acting on probation and have a good grip of the job.

These vacancies have been caused by the deaths of former luluais.

<u>NAME of VILLAGE</u>	<u>NAME of SUGGESTED LULUAI</u>
TIRAI	MECARO
APAMONKEI	ESOBUZO
UMANOBI	MANGI
MANGIPIRIA	NORFOIA

J. Rae
..... Capt.
ADC

RAMU PURARI DIVIDE



SKETCH MAP
ILLUSTRATING

PATROL REPORT BENA

No 22 of 44/45

By: T.I. RAE Capt.

Scale: 1 inch to 1 mile

Names Village marked
Raap Road

ler
e
p
ge
on
te
he
ol

Eastern Highlands

Yosoka Subdistrict

Kenia Kenia

P/R. 23 of 44 / 45

W011 J.H.L. Remitstead.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 30/3/24

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
5 Apr 45

HQ
ANGAU (DS)

Patrol Report Bena District No 23 of 44/45

by W.O. Armitstead J.H.L. - P.O.

The above report is forwarded with the DO's comments.


2. The action being taken to bring under control the people on the PURARI - RAMU Divide is approved of. The area is not extensive nor should the population involved be large. Close supervision will have to be exercised over any police used on Base camps in such area.

3. The SAGEAYA people are known to DADDS & NA, They have for a long time been troublesome and it is considered that the patrol officer acted in the right manner in respect to the incident. The area should settle down with the temporary posting of an officer there.

4. It is noted that several recommendations for dismissal of police are contained in the report. DO is being instructed to make recommendations by separate memo if he concurs with these recommendations.

5. Prints of the map submitted will be obtained and copies forwarded you.

*Difficult at present to obtain
Byline paper and Developer.
Has been taken up with
M.S.*


Maj
H L R Niall
ADMIN COMD NORTHERN REGION

Copy to : DO Bena

DISTRICT OFFICE
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
ANGAU
30/3/45

DS 30/3/24

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU
IAE.

PATROL REPORT NO 23 of 44/45

BY W.OII ARMITSTEAD J.N.L. P/O.

CENSUS:-

The villages lined for the first time are in a cul-de-sac on RAMU PURARI divide. with the lining of these natives the area has now been completely covered.

A Patrol has been despatched to remain in the disturbed area until the natives are more tractable.

Census in part of FININTIGU area may be delayed, owing to the disturbance.

Dysentery may account for the apparently low birth rate.

RE -HABILITATION:-

The bringing into house line of the newly censused natives is one phase in their development. During this phase the people will be instructed in communal effort, and after become used to Administration ideas in sanitation, and road maintenance will drift back to their smaller settlements. The natives in GADSUP area have already reached this latter stage.

The non -appearance of young females is not uncommon with new people. They will come along in due cause.

Migrants returning to their own land is a good sign, and displays confidence in the Administration.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

Natives are apparently willing to co-operate.

AGRICULTURE:-

Notes are interesting, and show a satisfactory position.

REST HOUSES:-

The establishment of a Rest House in every village is to be discouraged. A central Rest House from which each village may be visited is, in my opinion, better for general administration, and natives will meet there to discuss their differences with the P/O. as arbitrator.

POLICE POSTS:-

Conditions appear to be satisfactory now.

COFFEE PLOTS:-

Satisfactory. Experience gained will be of interest to O.I.C. AIYURA.

HEALTH:-

Health appears satisfactory.

GENERAL:-

wounded constable is recovering. May 12 prints of attached map be provided please. a good consolidation patrol.

T. G. Aitchison
T.G. AITCHISON CAPT
DISTRICT OFFICER

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

BENA BENA
POLICE POST.
23 rd March 45.

D.O.
BENA BENA
BENA AREA.

PATROL REPORT No 23 of 44/45

BY W.OII ARMITSTEAD J.H.L. P/O

BENA BENA AREA.

PERIOD OF PATROL:- March 4th 45 -- March 22nd 45.

PURPOSE OF PATROL:- CENSUS, GENERAL ADMINISTRATION, Coffee Plot Inspection, Apprehend Deserters.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED by:- 7 R.P.C. 1 N.MO.

LAST PATROL TO AREA:- P/O. WILLIAMS June - July 1938.
P/O KYNGDON L.G.R. November 1941.

MAP REFERENCE:- RAMU - MADANG KARIAMUI, MARKHAM.
1in - 1 Mile. New Map attached.

DIARY:-

- March 4th. Left BENA BENA Station arrived SAFA. Lined and inspected village Coffee, Camped.
- 5th. Left SAFA arrived arrived GORETABA, inspected Coffee Plot, lined village, lined NABINI village, Camped.
- 6th. Left for GAFONAKA, inspected NABINI enroute, lined village and left for MEGABU, Camped.
- 7th. MEGABU, inspecting FAGASABA, NAPAFA, KARUHI and SEGIHI.
- 8th. Searching for natives of FAGASABU, lined MEGABU and NABAIUFA.
- 9th. Left MEGABU for OREGEI, lined village passed on to SAFONOTA, Camped.
- 10th. Left SAFANOTA for METEHAUSA village, Camped.
- 11th. Lined METEHAUSA and returned to LIOLOFA, Camped.
- 12th. Lined LIOLOFA, left for KOGARU HENAGA, lined village and returned to LIOLOFA, Camped.
- 13th. Left LIOLOFA for KOGARERALI, lined village, Camped.

DAILY Contd:-

(2)

- March 14th. Left KOGARUALI for SAFA, lined village, Camped.
- 15th. Left SAFA for MIPOBO, lined village, Camped.
- 16th. Left MIPOBO for SAFANAKA Police Post, lined SAFANAKA, MEGANAGU, NAMORONAGA, Camped.
- 17th. Left for BENA Police Post, lined NAIYUEA, BENA BENA NOS 1 & 2, KENAVEI, SAGAIYUEA.
- 18th. Lined KAPAGUI, & HOPOIGAIUEA. Left for MOHOVETO (East), Camped.
- 19th. Lined MOHOVETO(East) and KOROPA villages, departed for NAGAMITO Police Post, Camped.
- 20th. went in search of SEGEAYA natives who had left their village site and were attacked by the natives.
- 21st. Lined SEGIKARUHI and NAGAMITO villages Camped NAGAMITO Police Post.
- 22nd. returned to BENA BENA Station.

CENSUS:-

During this patrol six new villages were lined for the first time. These villages have been brought under control mainly by the controlling Police Post in the area.

Figures at present are hard to obtain for an accurate and true census owing to the migrations of villages or part back to their old grounds. By the next patrol the natives should have settled unless other unforeseen circumstances prevail.

Three villages I could not persuade to line. KEMANAVEI and SAGEAYA attacked the patrol whilst GARARUKA just went bush and refused to come out. They have been ~~controlled since~~ contacted since.

Birth rate is low in most villages considering its a 3 Yrs period. It is to be noted that the deaths in SAFANAKA are abnormally high M44/F34 of this total 68 are due to tribal fighting with MIPOBO otherwise the death rate is normal and exceptionally low.

REHABILITATION:-

The new villages brought under control are OREGEI, KOGARUALI, SAFANOTA, SAFA(East) NAMORONAGA and SEGIKARUHI. All these villages have been brought together and put into "House Lines" and are quite keen and interested in the new methods. They enlarged their bush track especially for the visit they are all a good type of mountain native.

REHABILITATION Contd:-

NAMARONAGA are still a little nervous and I am sure I only got half of the population on line but that is to be expected. Throughout the area there is a tendency to hide the young females this was noticed in most of the older villages by the books.

Migrations are heavy owing to the fact that the villages are settling down to peace terms and are returning to their own grounds. NABAIYUBA and KENAVEI are two villages that have been reorganized and have returned to their own ground and set up their own villages.

KEMANAVEI and SAGEAYA villages are trying to evade administration control, and are trying to persuade NAGAMITO to fight. So far the police post at NAGAMITO has held peace. I suggest that a temporary European post be established at KEMANAVEI village for about a month.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

Bridle paths:- These were all cleaned and in good repair where they had been constructed by pre-war patrol staff. In the new villages in the hills, the roads are very rough which was to be expected, but there were signs of an endeavour to clean them which was very promising.

Jeep roads:- NIL.

Light bridges were constructed over some of the minor water courses.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:-

Gardens were inspected in all villages, and it was pleasing to note the Kau Kau crop. This has been benefited by the recent rains, and a heavy yield is ensured.

Maize is extensively grown, and appears to be their main crop after Kau Kau. On entering the RAMU Valley after crossing the BENA Divide, Bananas, Paw Paws become more prevalent with the inclusion of Singapore Taro (KONGKONG TARO).

Livestock:- Pigs are sufficient for native requirements, and in good health. They are on free range and not hand fed.

REST HOUSES:-

In most areas where the villages are not handy to a Police Post, Rest Houses have been constructed. Where there is a central Police Post a Rest House has been constructed all are in good order.

POLICE POSTS:-

The area visited has 6 Police Posts. They have all been changed over to new police. This change over has improved conditions generally, as the police stationed before were too long in the one village. A new post was started at MEGABU to bring under control several new villages at the head waters of the BENA River, they include FAGASABA, NAPAPA, KARUHI, SEGINI and MEGABU.

(4)

POLICE POSTS Contd:-

These natives are friendly, but are still ~~nervous~~ nervous, but with constant contact with the Police Post they will come out of hiding. Police post at MAGAMITO was strengthened now having two R.P.C members who can understand the local BENA talk, to keep me in touch with the KEMANAVEI situation.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

All were quite satisfactory and cooperative in my presence. Where there are two or three, the whole village does not pull together as it should. This can be eliminated gradually.

GENERAL:-

We were attacked by the SAGSAYA village natives one constable was shot in the chest at close quarters. The native who fired the arrow was captured, but escaped, and was shot by the police whilst running away. The patrol throughout was highly satisfactory from my point of view, as it was my initial visit to the area, and I am now conversant with all the villages in my area. The area has been mapped to the best of my ability by prismatic compass, and a new map has been forwarded to the D.O. with this report.

COFFEE PLOTS:-

SAFA and GORETAPA plots were inspected and ~~given~~ given the necessary attention. The natives were advised on inter row cultivation and what to plant.

The SAFA plot is very good. Of 150 plants only 6 died. Coffee is very healthy looking.

The GORETAPA looks very sickly. I think the plot is too high in the hills, receiving too much moisture and mists, and not enough warmth, and sun, of 150 plants only 2 died.

Inter row crops had been ~~started~~ planted.

SGD, J.H.L. ARMITSTEAD W.O.II
PATROL OFFICER

APPENDIX 1.

MEDICAL:-

On patrol medical matters such as sores and sickness were taken care of by the accompanying Native Medical Orderly GWALU.

Village sanitation in most of the older villages was good. Latrines being dug. In the new villages the latrines have not been dug, but instructions have been left with the Police Posts to get them dug.

No dysentery located.

All natives to receive treatment were sent into GAROKA Native Hospital.

General health good.

N.M.O. GWALU very efficient and quite satisfactory.

Sgd. J.H.L. ARMITSTEAD W.OBI
PATROL OFFICER

7/11/44
689

er

d

ge
on
e

he,

pl

APPENDIX II

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>LULUAIS</u>
SAFA	YOGO YOGO
GORETAFU	(YOPAREBE (BUGIPIHAFU
GAFONAKA	(EGANASO (KLEME
MEGABU	OR.EI.AFO
SAFANOTA	SU.RAE.EI.HAFU
METEIHAUSA	KAGAMI
LILOLOFA	KUNANI SAFA
NABAIUFA	WOKAROI
KOGARU HENAGA	ARIGAHAFU
KOGARUALI	(OYIEHAFU (KONAFU
SAFA	(SAKLUVA (FORATUABA
MIPOBO	(ANAGALUI (HENINASAFU (ABEYIA
LIALYUFA	FOROKO SAFA
KENAVEI	SEVAFU OVA AVI
BENA BENA No1.	(KUYAFUFA (SAIYA
BENA BENA No2.	(MEGENINI (PAFU
SAFANAKA	KAIUFA
NAMORONAGA	SO SORLIHAFU
HOPOIGAIUFA	YOGORIHAFU
SAFAIUFA	AKAKI
KAPAGUI	(TARU (FORUAHAFU
KOROPA	NEIHOBA
KOHOVETO	(LOPITAFU (IYEFU
SE. KARUMI	FENOFANI
MAGAMITO	(KERENAI BIFA (OFORMI

Sgd. J.H.L. ARMITSTEAD W.O.II
PARROL OFFICER

POLICE REPORT

Reg. No. 3626	L/Cpl	TAINABANGA
Intelligence		Average
Conduct		Good
Discipline		Good
Remarks		This NCO is keen efficient.
Reg. No. 3255	Const.	SUINE
Intelligence		Average
Conduct		Good
Discipline		Good
Remarks		A reliable constable keen and alert.
Reg. No. 2158	Const.	KAUBA
Intelligence		Fair
Conduct		Good
Discipline		Good
Remarks		This constable has improved a great deal with discipline.
Reg. No. 21	Const.	MORUWA
Intelligence		Average
Conduct		Good
Discipline		Good
Remarks		This constable has done exceptionally good work on the MIPOBO Police Post. Having brought together several villages into "House Lines".
Reg. No. 268	Const	HINAVEI
Intelligence		Average
Conduct		Good
Discipline		Good
Remarks		This constable has improved with strict disciplinary attention.
Reg. N.o. 2449	Const	LUEL
Intelligence		Fair
Conduct		Good
Discipline		Good
Remarks		This constable is all right under supervision, but on his own is very lazy.

POLICE POST
REPORT Contd.

Reg. No. 3062

Const.

MASHAE

Intelligence

Good

Conduct

Fair

Discipline

Fair

Remarks

This constable has been on a police post too long, and has become very undisciplined. At present he is on a strict course of discipline.

Sgd. J.H.L. ARMITSTEAD W.O.II
PATROL OFFICER

*2 copies extracted
to OPRPC on 3/4
3/4*

POLICE POST REPORT

Reg. No. 3248	Const.	WIROI	<u>POLICE POST</u> <u>METEIHAUSA</u>
Intelligence		Good	
Conduct		Good	
Discipline		Good	
Remarks		This constable is keen and thorough in his work.	
Reg. No. 217	Const	KOMU	SAFANAKA
Intelligence		Average	
Conduct		Good	
Discipline		Good	
Remarks		This constable has been been doing his work satisfactorily.	
Reg. No. 3628	Const	YALACETI	SEGU
Intelligence		Average	
Conduct		Good	
Discipline		Good	
Remarks		Good is being done.	
Reg. No. 2114	Const.	LOWEI	MAKIA
Intelligence		Average	
Conduct		Good	
Discipline		Fair	
Remarks		This constable is irresponsible. At times he leaves his work incomplected.	
Reg. No. 2101	Const.	WAI	BENA BENA No.1
Intelligence		Fair	
Conduct		Good	
Discipline		Good	
Remarks		This constable has worked satisfactorily.	
Reg. No. 3274	Const.	AROGAPANI	MIPOBO
Intelligence		Too Much	
Conduct		Poor	
Discipline		Fair	
Remarks		This constable is lazy, has no interest in his work and is recommended for dismissal.	

POLICE POST Consts:-

(2)

Reg. No. 3230

Const.

AUWI

MOHOVETO (East)

Intelligence

Good

Conduct

Good

Discipline

Good

Remarks

Satisfactory.

Reg. No. 212

Const.

KAPO

MEGABU

Intelligence

Average

Conduct

Good

Discipline

Good

Remarks

Satisfactory

Reg. No. 282

Const

LAZABA

MEGABU

Intelligence

Average

Conduct

Good

Discipline

Good

Remarks

This constable has just been sent out to commence a new police post.

Reg. No. 3622

Const.

ANETI

MEGABU

Intelligence

Average

Conduct

Good

Discipline

Good

Remarks

This constable has been sent to assist Const LAZABA.

Reg. No. 3783

Const.

SOPI

KAFAGUMERGEI

Intelligence

~~Const~~ Good

Conduct

Good

Discipline

Good

Remarks

Work being done by this constable highly satisfactory.

Reg. No. 4094

STATION POLICE

Const.

Komboi

Conduct

Good

Intelligence

Fair

Discipline

Good

Remarks

This constable has improved since being on the station under supervision.

Reg No 219

Const.

KAIMA

Conduct

Very poor

Discipline

Fair

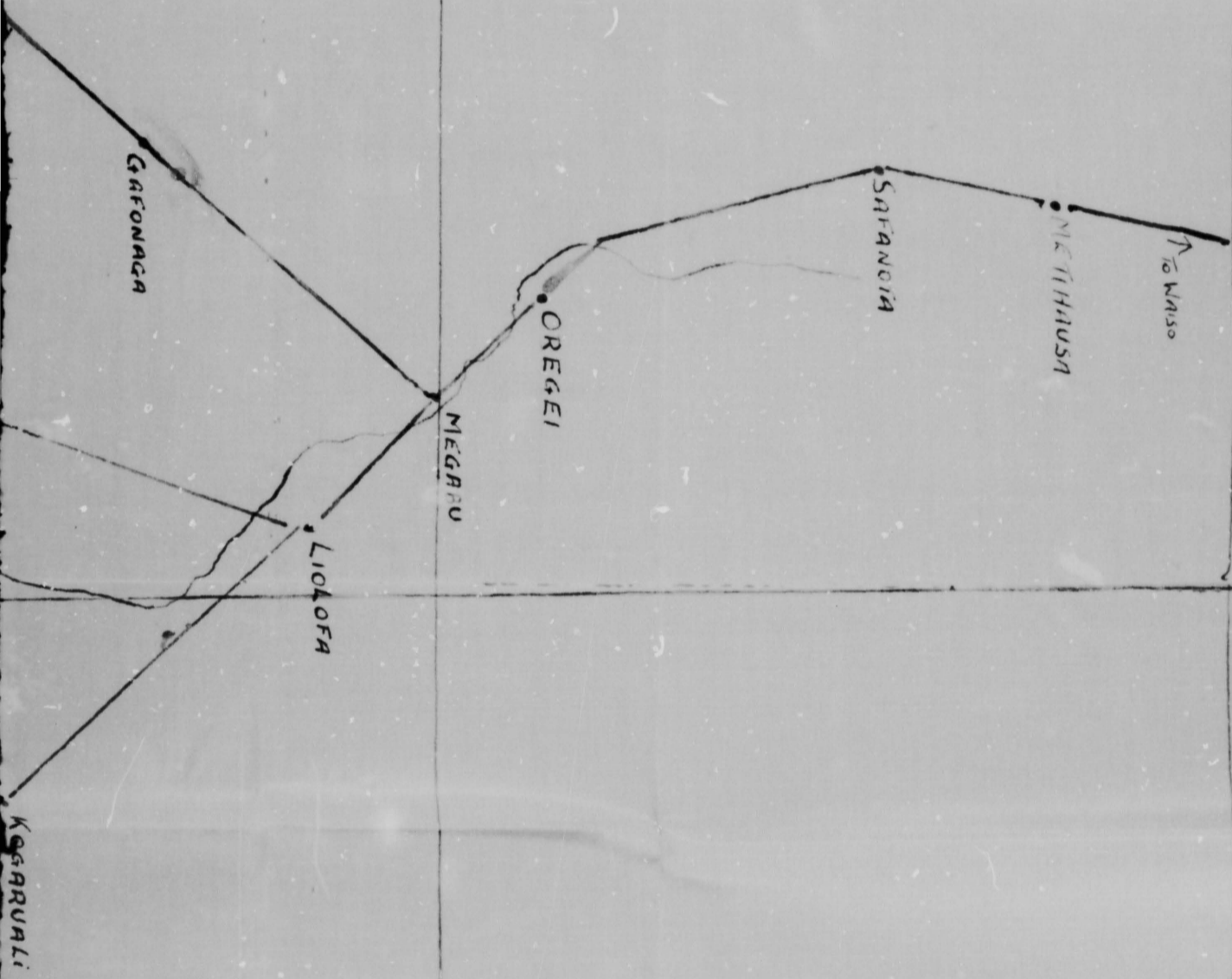
Remarks

Fair

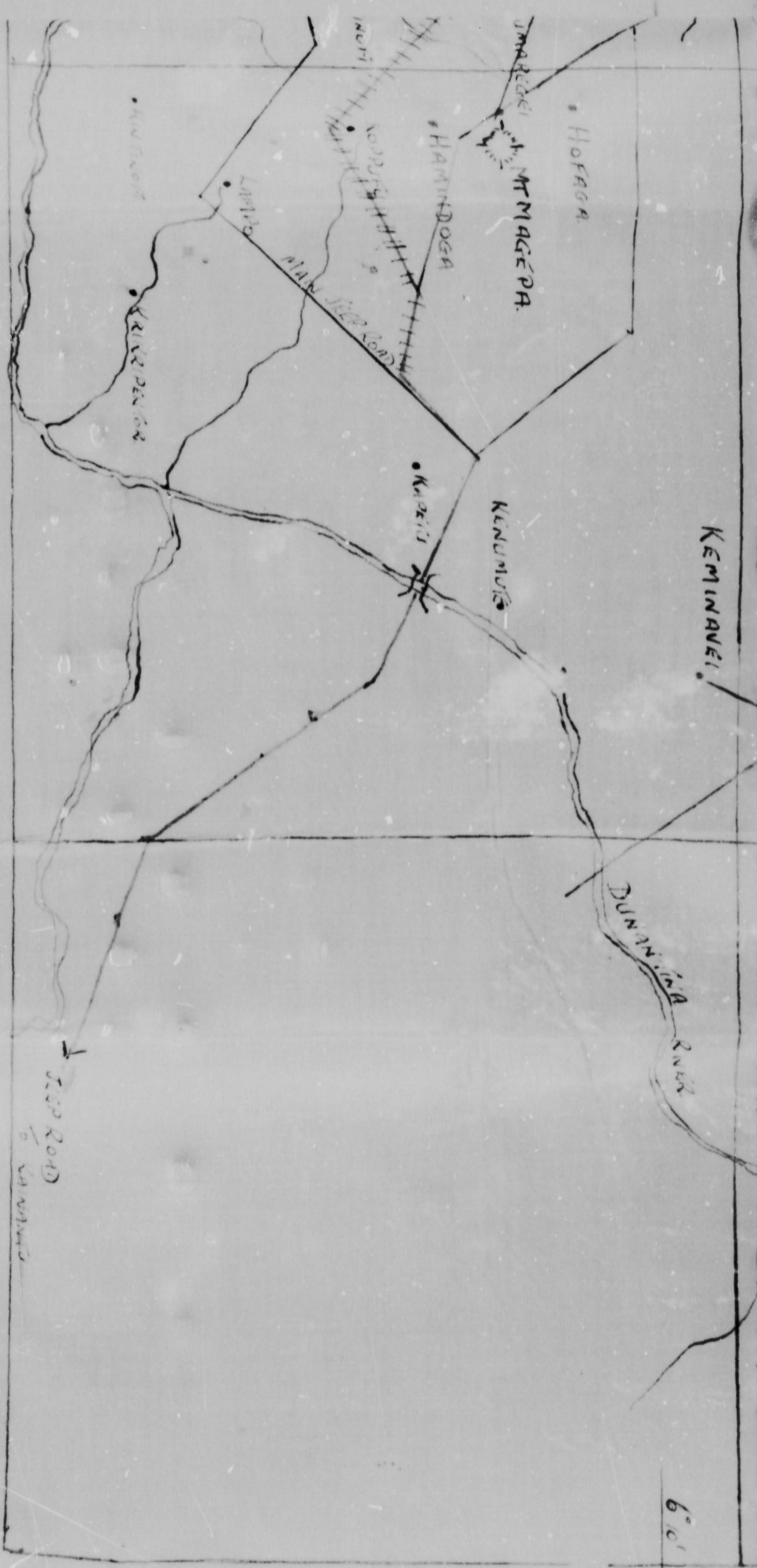
This constable is very unreliable as he has a low mentality. He has a very poor grasp of Pidgin English. Recommended for dismissal.

Sgd. J.H.L. ARMITSTEAD W.O.II

145° 30'



145° 40'



AREA

PRODUCED FROM BIRMINGHAM PROVISIONAL MAP

SCALE 1 INCH TO THE MILE

DRAWN BY W/O J. A. RYLAND H.

MARCH 45

KRACK

145° 20'

145° 25'



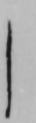

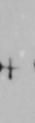
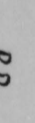

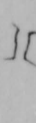




MAP of BENA BENA

Scale: 1 inch to the mile

LEGEND:

-  Aerodromes
-  Jeep Roads
-  Walking Paths
-  Rivers
-  Villages
-  Mission
-  Police Posts
-  Bridges

Eastern Highlands
Yevoka Subdistrict
Bena Bena.

P/R. 24 of 44/45.

Noii N.M. BIRD N.A.A.

Asaloka area.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/3

DISTRICT OFFICE
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
ANGAU
1/4/45

DS 30/3/25

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU
LAE.

PATROL REPORT No 24 of 44/45

BY W.O.II BIRD W.O.II, N.A.A.

ROADS:-

The natives are responding to intensive Administration.

AGRICULTURE:-

A timely warning in soil erosion through destruction of forests and fire.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

These border disputes between controlled, and uncontrolled areas. No useful purpose will be served by chasing the miscreants into the unknown bush.

Efforts of W.O.II Bird in gathering the natives together in order to arbitrate on their problems is having good results.

Recruits from the area are being worked at this HQ., and are proving satisfactory to date.

GENERAL:-

With limited staff we cannot afford to expand activities further. I can appreciate an officer's feelings in not being able to give assistance when appealed to.

W.O.II Bird can look back with pride on his work, and results obtained in ASALOKA area.

E. Antikson

T.G. ANTICSON CAPT.
DISTRICT OFFICER

RECEIVED
2 - APR 1945
DS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

ASALOKA
POLICE POST.
31.3.45

D.O.
BENA BENA
BENA AREA.

PATROL REPORT NO. 24 of 44/45

BY W.O.II BIRD S.M. N.A.A.

SUBJECT:- Patrol Report for March 1945.

OBJECTS:- Investigation of reported disturbance WONTO-UBANABO areas.
" " " " URUMBAFOI Village.
" " " " EMINYU-LAMBAU areas.

PERSONNEL:- N.M.BIRD W.O.II. N.A.A.

R.P.C. Numbers only 3.

<u>MAP AREAS</u>	RAMU 4mile Strat.	145	18	145	20
<u>VISITED:-</u>		6	08	6	08
		6	09	6	09
		145	14	6	07

DIARY:-

Feb. 27. Left ASALOKA to LAVIUFA
 28. Left LAVIUFA to UBANABO via WONTO.
 Mar. 1 to 3. At UBANABO

4. Left UBANABO to KOR KOR Rest House. "Cross Country"
5. Left KOR KOR to URUMBAFOI and return.
6. Left KOR KOR to ASALOKA.
- 7 to 15. At Post.
16. Left ASALOKA to KENANGI.
17. Left KENANGI to EMINYU.
- 18 to 20. At EMINYU.
21. Left EMINYU to CHUAVE.
22. Left CHUAVE to LUFANGARARO.
23. Left LUFANGARARO to ASALOKA.
- 24 to 31. At Post and ASARO Villages.

ROADS Etc:-

Those Patrol Roads in areas visited were found to have been maintained in fair order. Patrol Roads LAFIGU-KOR KOR has been completed and although in a few spots the grade could have been improved, the new road is a great improvement on the old track. Road KOR KOR-LAVIUFA opened up but some work yet to be done. KOR KOR-LAMBAU not yet finished. This is a very long stretch.

ROADS Contd:-

URUMBATOI a little slow on their section. LAMBAU section well along up spur. LAPIGU-GOSOFUFA road has reached KARIUFA village. MENIHOWKWA and work is at a stand still for the time being. Const. IORE Reg. No. 1901 has been concentrating on the UFBIC Groups, and inducing the people of that group to come out into the sunlight once a week.

Work on LAPIGU-GOSOFUFA road will be taken up again on Const. IORE returning to LAPIGU post.

BEST HOUSES:-

Those visited during Patrol found to have been maintained in fair condition. A new Best House, as noted later in report, has been erected at UBANABO. This area four hours tough walking from "anywhere" and a difficult area to reach by patrol.

VILLAGE HOUSING AND SANITATION:-

on the whole fairly satisfactory. Some villages very lax in matter of latrine digging. Constables I/C posts instructed to get busy and have latrines installed.

It is noted that natives do not use latrines to any great extent, and possibly it will be some considerable time before these natives become really "Latrine Conscious".

AGRICULTURE:-

Planting of native foods seem ample to cover needs of population.

It was noted that small landslides had carried away some areas of native gardens near URUMBA villages. Natives were given a talk at some length on the danger of clearing the hills of timber to make gardens, and by this practise there was a ~~great~~ danger of losing all useful soil from the hillsides. It is difficult, even with such glaring illustrations before them, to bring these natives to a realisation of the danger of their methods of gardening.

CENSUS:-

No census figures are given for the month. A census for the areas visited had already been taken, and it had been the intention to make a "Routine and Census" Patrol to KUREBKA-KORURUMBA-KWONKI-YAWI this month but two circumstances made it impossible to carry out this programme:-

1. Warning of crashed aircraft making it necessary to remain on this post to receive reports from native constables who were sent out to collect information from the natives. In this connection native police were sent to LAMBAU-YANDIEMI, KOR KOR-ALANGO, KOREBKA-KURURUMBA-KWONKI, VBRITTOVI-YAWI, GERAMUBI-ANAGUVI, and AKABAKUI-KORTUNI Areas.
2. Information regarding disturbance in EMINYU-LAMBAU areas.

HEALTH:-

General health in areas visited appeared good. Some few cases of Iramboesia still to be brought in for treatment. No dysentery was found in areas visited.

NATIVE SITUATION Contd:-

UBANABO vs. WONTO:- This dispute first reported as a land dispute, but on close investigation, I am of the opinion that the land was merely an excuse to "liquidate" DIGA, who was, from all accounts a stout fighter, and had in past tribal wars accounted for quite a few UBANABO's. More particularly as the boundary mark is very distinct and was pointed out by natives both of WONTO and UBANABO taken as separate parties, and on separate days. (That young Mountain./)

It is unfortunate that the three men actually responsible for the killing of DIGA escaped across the river. Their names were procured:- CIOPI, LUANI of IBAKU village held DIGA while SIMI of NIVI village split his skull with a tomahawk.

From ATIRIUSA approximately a hundred square miles of country can be observed, crissed "Razorbacks" and valleys running up to fairly heavy timber to Mount OLONGO ELANDI (Mt. MICHAEL?). This area shows numerous native villages and so far as I know the natives have not been contacted. Under the circumstances I think a pursuit of the three natives in that area would serve no useful purpose, without the co-operation of these "across river" natives, the apprehension of these natives would be an impossible task. Some difficulty was encountered in mustering the natives in the area, but on finally putting in an appearance enquiry was held and the population of the two villages concerned in the attack were put to work erecting a rest house. This completed, the patrol returned to KOR KOR rest house, and next day ~~investigat~~ investigated report disturbance in URUMBAFOI villages. This found to be of minor importance and mainly due to fault of Reg. No. 1776 Const. OBARA MEAURI posted at KOR KOR.

This constable dismissed from his post and replaced by Reg. No. 3629 Const. WOBESSA.

One favourable fact came to light in UBANABO-WONTO enquiry:-

It was established that only three men carried Bows & Arrows in the attack on WONTO. This fact was emphasised by UBANABO in defence of their attack on WONTO, they pointed out that with only three men carrying ~~the~~ ~~the~~ & Bows & Arrows in a party of approximately thirty, the episode could hardly be called a FIGHT. Having seen a few tribal fights in these areas, I am inclined to be a "bit with them".

It certainly wasn't up to their usual standard. After all, this is the first serious dispute in that area since August last, and it is perhaps too much to expect tribal disputes to "die out" in a few months. Particularly as that corner had been very little previous to my first patrol in that area in August last.

EMINYU vs. LAMBAU:- This disturbance arose from a native of EMINYU very foolishly going to LAMBAU and demanding return of payment for a wife who had deserted. He was soundly thrashed by LAMBAU natives and died some time later in his own village. Possibly as a result of the thrashing.

This fact was reported to Lt. Dennis at CHUAVE by the Luluai of EMINYU. Lt. Dennis gave this Luluai a letter to deliver to me at ASALOKA. This Luluai did not deliver this letter but had a "brain wave" and returning to his village mustered a dozen bowmen and proceeded to LAMBAU. There he "lined" the men stating that the "KIAP" had sent him to apprehend and punish those concerned in the thrashing of the EMINYU native, producing the pass from Lt Dennis as his proof.

This could have had serious consequences and may have developed into a full sized war, but by good luck two constables who had been sent to YANDIENI to procure information regarding crashed aircraft returned to LAMBAU in time to break up the party. They apprehended the EMINYU Luluai and brought him to this post. They informed LAMBAU that it certainly was not the practise of the KIAP to send parties of free natives on such errands. On questioning constables and this Luluai it was decided to investigate.

EMINYU was reached at 1400 hrs on 17th and the Luluai released with instructions to muster his people at their village on the morning of 18th. Entered village on 18th, people were mustered but were sullen. Quite a few carried arms and having only two constables with me the situation did not look so hot. However, after some talk the natives surrendered arms, and these were carried to the Rest House, in the meantime LAMBAU had been sent for and turned up promptly and in force. Assembled EMINYU & LAMBAU natives given a talk at some length.

It was decided to endeavour to recruit a number of EMINYU and LAMBAU natives and the suggestion was made to assembled natives.

A total of 120 voluntary recruits were sent in for a short term employment. If these natives can be induced to work on a job together for awhile they may find it easier to live in the same area without continuous brawls and disputes.

It is hoped that the experiment is successful. A number of YANDIENI natives were also recruited and sent in unfortunately quite a few changed their minds before reaching ASALOKA and returned home.

However, it is hoped that the rest bringing home their payment will have a good effect and relieve the timidity a little.

This is the third occasion in these areas where a native has attempted to use a piece of paper (purporting to come from a KIAP) to carry out a bluff.

NATIVE SITUATION Contd.

Great care should be taken in giving letters or papers of any kind to a native for delivery in these areas.

Particularly if paper bears any very distinctive heading or marking.

A.C.F. note paper, with its very distinctive red heading, is particularly dangerous in these respects. Natives are very quick to see the advantages of possession of one of these sheets as the less sophisticated are more likely to believe their story when they see this distinctive heading, where as they may ignore a plain piece of paper.

POLICE POSTS:-

It had not been the intention to establish any more Police Posts, but rather to cut out police posts as areas came under control.

However, as the people in LAMBAU-EMINYU area seem to find it difficult to keep the peace. Reg. No. 2417 Const. KIRIBA has been posted to that area for a couple of months.

This constable an old hand and should have a good influence and may act as a safety valve and prevent any more episodes as given above.

GENERAL:-

A number of YANDIMINI Big Men and a few Lulusis of LAMBAU returned to this post with the patrol and stayed a couple of days. TAPIO came in also. It is hoped that the trip will have a broadening effect and bring these natives to a realisation that the world after all includes other areas besides the YANDIMINI and LAMBAU villages.

It would seem that ones fame as a propector of the down tradden has spread to some extent.

Four natives of LUTA, an area across the TAU river under Mount. OLONGO BLANDI (Mt. Michael) arrived this Post late afternoon on 23 rd. There was a tribal war in that area a few days ago and these four young men escaped across the river and sheltered with YANDIMINI. The YANDIMINI natives advised them to visit this post and lay their trouble before me. YANDIMINI brought them to LAMBAU, Lambau took them to URUMBA where Reg. No. 3269 Const. WOSASSA was contacted who brought them the final stage. A rather amazing circumstance this.

A few months ago YANDIMINI was not on the map but lived in their hidden valley undisturbed, intruders were shot on sight.

LAMBAU had a pretty bad reputation for toughness and unarmed and unprotected natives did not use the LAMBAU valley as a thoroughfare. But these four natives arrived in good health.

However, these four told their story, the usual pitiful tale of a weaker people being liquidated by a stronger that they had heard of me straightening troubles of this kind in other areas with the result that tribal warfare had practically ceased.

One listens and feels utterly helpless and hopeless. For what can one do.

One is human after all and the impulse is to go out and endeavour to assist.

GENERAL Contd:-

But one is forced to the realisation that one is after all very human, and that one has already an area of two hundred square miles to cover with some where about twenty thousand natives to listen to.

The impulse is crushed and one unwillingly make ones apologies to the four natives and spends the rest of the evening in an endeavour to combat the uneasy feeling that one has "let some one down".

All ones pessimism comes to the surface and the rehearsal of all the profane language garnered over a period of years does nothing to dispel it.

For this, one remedy only seems indicated.

Unfortunately shipment did not arrive when expected.

As this would seem to be the final report before leaving these areas. one finds oneself "looking back" over the work attempted and accomplished since "taking over" this post on April 18th 1944.

The meagre results of ones efforts leave one with a feeling of surprise and disappointment and the uneasy thought that perhaps one has "fallen down" on the job.

So little seems to have been accomplished in the time.

However, one admits to an endeavour to console oneself to some extent, when reckoning results against time, with the lame excuse that when instructed to "take over" this post ones orders were extremely vague.

One gathered the impression, possibly mistaken but never corrected, that ones sole duties were to assist in combating the outbreak of dysentery in the area.

Administration work was avoided wherever possible as one was in some doubt as to how ones efforts in that direction would be received.

Not till August last, when I was compelled for my own safety and safety of those under my command, did I "start in" on general administration work and make some endeavour to establish peace and order in a chaotic area. It remains to be seen whether my efforts as a representative of administration - Not as a individual - have any lasting and beneficial results.

That little accomplished is at least the result of an earnest endeavour to "get along with the job" and one can only hope that ones errors are at least balanced by the few times one has been "right", and the result is tendered for your condemning or approval.

Y
Sgd. N.M. BIRD W.O11
N.A.A.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

COPY

H.Q. NORTHERN REGION,
ANGAU
L.A.E.

DISTRICT OFFICER,
BENA BENA
ANGAU
3/4/45

PATROL REPORT NO. 25 of 44/45

By LT. BLYNTON D.R. PATROL OFFICER.

DIARY: Friday 16th March, 1945.
I am very doubtful of poison being administered. Except it is a case of sorcery.

ROADS AND BRIDGES: These can be improved.

REST HOUSES: Patrol Officer's may encourage not instruct, that rest houses be built.

Native Situation: Considering the little routine work done in the area over the past few years the situation is satisfactory. The fact that there is no organised fighting is most encouraging. Natives will improve with the next patrol which will remain in each village until a satisfactory line appears. Lt. Blyton is at present in RABANA area.

Native customs should be recorded under separate heading. Notes are of interest.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE: Food position appears satisfactory/

VILLAGE OFFICIALS: Lt. Blyton will have plenty of scope in training the officials.

CENSUS: From figures submitted it is obvious that no more than half the population appeared with perseverance, and patience it will be possible to check names from old village books. If an officer is not capable of checking census he is not much use in this area.

GENERAL: For a first patrol amongst this type of native reasonably good results have been obtained by the P.O. No doubt experience will assist in overcoming interpretation and interrogation difficulties.

Sgd. (T.G. AITCHISON) CAPT.
DISTRICT OFFICER.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

FININTIGU POLICE POST
HENGANOFI
25 Mar 45.

D.C.
BENA AREA H.Q.
GOROKA.

BENA BENA Patrol Report No.25 of 1944/45
by Lieut Blyton D.R. Patrol Officer

Objects of patrol: To make a general patrol of DUNANTINA River
To compile census.

Personnel: Lieut Blyton D.R. Patrol Officer
R.P.C. 8

Date left Station: 7 Mar 45
Date returned: 18 Mar 45

Last patrol to area made by: District Services. W.O.II Godwin J.B. P.O.
Medical

Map Reference: BENA BENA & FININTIGU 1" to 1 mile series.
Map attached.

DIARY

Wednesday 7 Mar 45

Followed jeep road to summit of hill between HENGANOFI and DUNANTINA River bridge. Here left road and turned on to an old Government track which climbs a ridge close to and south of SUNABIGA rock. Came to YONTEBI which is well situated on a creek in the fringe of the timber. Most of the people were away obtaining timber and grass for the new station at HENGANOFI. Followed a small track through large gardens to SUNABIGA rock which is about 7000' high. It is on the western end of a big ridge which divides the KARMANUNTINA and DUNANTINA rivers. Went along the top of the ridge to KATU which is in the timber just above YONTEBI. Followed track near the top of the ridge and came to ORIVIGONA. These people were living in the bush and have now built a good village. Most of them were away working on the station. Descended ridge at an angle and came to a good track which follows the south bank of the DUNANTINA River. Arrived NEKENTU rest house where two Consts are stationed mainly to check inter-village fighting. Plenty of food was brought in by natives anxious to obtain the much prized tambu shell.

Thursday 8 Mar 45

The local natives were not very interested in carrying and after some delay sufficient were obtained. Left NEKENTU and followed a well cut track along the bank of the DUNANTINA River to WAINOFIRA creek which was crossed. From here on the track was badly overgrown with grass and pit pit. Saw a Liberator further up the river flying low in small circles apparently searching for a lost plane. Noticed scattered single houses on the steep valley sides but only one village of more than 3 houses before reaching TARU which is about four hours walk from NEKENTU. TARU is at the junction of two large creeks which form the main headwaters of the DUNANTINA River.

Friday 9 Mar 45

Left TARU and followed a creek upstream until it forked into three smaller creeks. Here the track enters the timber and climbs a small ridge on to the top of the RAMU - PURARI Divide. Before leaving the valley floor what appeared to be a Lockheed 10 made numerous runs over me close to where there is the remains of an old Liberator crash. Climbed over the divide and reached New LIHONA which is towards the top of a heavily timbered ridge running down into the RAMU valley. TARU to New LIHONA is about 3½ hrs walk. The people were unfriendly and showed very little interest in the patrol. Food was brought in mainly by men and a few old women. The majority of men walked about with strung bows and arrows. This village commands beautiful views of the RAMU valley. Most of the day it is covered with clouds.

Saturday 10 Mar 45

Stayed the day at New LIHONA. The rest house is just above the village which is dilapidated and has few people in it. Most of the people live in the bush and appear to be very wild. There was a native mission at one time in the village but nothing of its influence can be seen now. These people although living on the RAMU side of the divide speak the FININTIGU language. They mainly wear their hair like the coastal natives and are not so lavish with the smearing of themselves with pig grease like their brethren over the range. After much talk a number of the people lined. According to the luluai most of them came but obviously many women and girls were absent. A Coast arrived from Area H.Q. with a message that a P.38 had been reported as having crashed in BENA AREA. Sent police back to spread the news through the FININTIGU sub area.

Sunday 11 Mar 45

Visited Old LIHONA which is on an adjacent ridge across a deep gorge. I was told that the track was bad and found that to be a most conservative statement. The walk across took 2½ hrs and the return journey 3 hrs. Old LIHONA consists of three villages on the ridge and numbers of houses scattered through the thick timber. The natives say that they rarely go down to the RAMU although I noticed odd houses thatched with sago leaf.

Monday 12 Mar 45

Returned to TARU. Met police at scene of old B.24 crash. They were searching for the lost P.38 said to have crashed on the divide. Police and local natives were sent to see if any trace could be found.

Tuesday 13 Mar 45

Visited the TARU villages, four in number. There are also many scattered single houses. One village is on a high ridge about two miles from the rest house. From the ridge the FINISTERRE Range can be seen through a small gap in the divide.

Wednesday 14 Mar 45

Returned down the DUNANTINA River and visited HORFORONA a new village a short distance from TARU. Continued to KORUGA a settlement consisting of scattered houses on the hillside. The side track to this place leads through a length of swampy pit pit. Returned to the main track and proceeded to WAINOFIRA creek where I was met by some WAINOFIRA people who were waiting for me with cooked food. This was the first time on the patrol that I had met any natives who gave a spontaneous welcome. Went up WAINOFIRA creek to WAINOFIRA rest house visiting KINKIDOMPI and SUEMEMBARI en route. Met a native who said he had worked for the mission. According to him the people were living in the bush and generally speaking the place "had gone to the dogs". He called himself a luluai but found that the real luluai was another man. Heard a complaint by a middle aged man that his wife had been stolen by his foster son who threatened to kill him.

Thursday 15 Mar 45

Went up WAINOFIRA creek and visited JANAMOMKA, NENKIONKA, NOGENEDA and HOMASEI -I. A number of men were away working on road construction in the KARMANUNTINA valley. Climbed over the DUNANTINA KARMANUNTINA divide and made a surprise visit to HIMPO. Here I arrested the ungrateful foster son who naively remarked that his foster father was becoming old so he hunted him away and seized his wife. Even the sophisticated police boys were horrified at such conduct. The HIMPO rest house was practically in ruins so I requested that it be rebuilt. Returned to WAINOFIRA and then to NEKENTU. At night a pig was carried in and I was told it was a gift from the foster father who had thought he would never recover his wife. Told him that such cases were routine work for patrol officers and no reward could be taken. He was insistent that I take the pig and eventually I bought it.

Friday 16 Mar 45

Left NEKENTU after settling a few minor disputes. Went down the DUNANTINA River and visited KEPAFIA. Immediately after leaving this place crossed to the north bank of the river by a crazy bridge. About half an hour later left the river and commenced the 2000 ft. climb up to RAMANOFI on the BENA - DUNANTINA divide. When the patrol was about half way up the ridge I noticed a number of men running away from the village on top. Reached the RAMANOFI rest house which is right on top of the divide. The only thing that can be said for the site is that it commands excellent views - it catches every wind and is a wretched place altogether. During the afternoon Const KABOR stationed at NAGAMITO (BENA BENA sub area) came with a native who gave the following information. Three men came to him with some poison contained in a piece of bamboo. They told him that three other men at RAMANOFI had poisoned a const and they promised him a big reward if he would poison Const KABOR. (Const SIONI was stationed at RAMANOFI. He was carried into the station on 1 Mar 45 and after becoming mentally deranged, died on 3 Mar 45) He took the poison and told Const KABOR. A man named FAHAUSEPA was named as one of the RAMANOFI poisoners and was alleged to have actually administered the poison. The names of the five other men were given by the informant. FAHAUSEPA was arrested. I sent a note to W.O.II Armitstead who local natives said was patrolling about a days walk distant. I suggested that he come and we could investigate the whole affair. Three of the alleged poisoners resided in hsi area. I told Const KABOR to be careful not to lose the poison which he has hidden in his house. It was described as a powder in quantity about half the size of a pea and a lethal poison as we know it. When FAHUSEPA was arrested he struggled violently and called to his friends to come and release him. They ran away and according to interpreters began yelling to other villages to come and attack the patrol. The prisoner was secured with bush rope for the night and guards posted. Several Luluais came and informed me that they had been approached with a request that they join in an attack on the patrol but they would have none of it.

Saturday 17 Mar 45

Heavy rain fell all day and the wind was a gale force. People from the prisoners village came to the rest house and said that he had nothing to do with the alleged "poisoning" of the dead Constable. No attempt was made to attack me. Late in the afternoon received a note from W.O.II Armitstead that RAMANOFI was in his area and he would enquire into the "poisoning" allegation towards the end of the patrol.

Sunday 18 Mar 45

Returned to station via DUNANTINA bridge.

Roads and Bridges

Except for a few stretches of main tracks all roads were in a horrible condition. They were overgrown with grass and pit pit and in many places I had to fairly crawl along. There are the remains of what I am told was a "mission" track which goes up the DUNANTINA River over the RAMU-PURARI divide. It is well graded and in places a level path. A branch goes up WAINOFIRA creek across the DUNANTINA - KARMANUNTINA divide. Obviously a great amount of work was originally done on these tracks and not much effort would be required to restore them to their old condition. Nothing has been done to side tracks for some time and they are just native pads.

Few creeks are bridged but this is no hardship as most can be jumped.

Rest Houses

Most of the rest houses used were in fair condition. All were badly lighted but this was a simple matter to rectify. Without exception all were infested with fleas and lice whose attentions had to be discouraged with liberal applications of kerosene.

It appears to be a very regular practice of natives to camp in rest houses. When I first arrived at the station (HENGANOFI) a crowd of natives arrived one night and trooped into the rest house. They informed me that it was a big place and there was plenty of room for us all. I told them I wasn't a bit taken with the idea and in future natives using rest houses would find themselves most unpopular with me.

The only rest house that required rebuilding was at HIMPO.

In the area patrolled rest houses were adequate and well spaced.

Native Situation

The native situation could generally be described as bad. As far as I could see from records at Area H.Q. only a few odd patrols have been made since cessation of Civil Administration. The people live much the same as they did in the old uncontrolled days except that organised inter-villages fighting had ceased.

Along the jeep road and around the station the natives are reasonably co-operative but these people are in frequent contact with Europeans and police.

On this patrol I found that after going about three hours from the station the attitude of the natives changed completely. In most cases they live in scattered houses on the hillsides and are not interested in patrols. I formed the impression that they considered my visit a nuisance. When I approached a settlement I was able to contact a few men. Then after some delay the Luluais would appear and tell the tale that his people would not hear his talk.

The people in the area patrolled were advised that a patrol was coming so that there is no excuse for their nonappearance. I consider that their attitude is due partly to shyness and partly to what they consider interference with their way of life. By living in scattered houses they can just disappear when a patrol comes and return later. From what I can hear one man may have as many as three houses in different parts of the bush.

Native Situation (continued)

My idea on this patrol was to try and educate the natives. I fully expected conditions to be bad and thought talk would be a better way to achieve results than force. Police were instructed to be as friendly as possible and not to coerce natives. The last patrol to the area (aug 44) was attacked and a carrier was killed by an arrow. As far as I could I kept the police under my immediate direction at all times. I hope to establish friendly relations and that any fear or shyness will disappear. Whether my attitude will be construed as weakness remains to be seen.

All and sundry were informed that they could live where they pleased but small tracks to single houses would have to be cleaned so that I could make an inspection. Houses are mainly round and about 12 ft in diameter. The sides are about 3 ft. high and floors are absent. Usually pit pit or grass was growing within a few feet of the house. Most villages were found to be dirty and such things as latrines and rubbish pits were unknown.

No major crimes were reported. A few minor disputes were referred and it appeared that generally the people preferred to settle their differences in their own way.

No actual hostility was shown towards the patrol except at RAMANOFI where it did not go any further than talk. The attitude of the people there was due to the arrest of the alleged poisoner.

The evil practice of sorcery seems to be rife throughout this area. As with most primitive peoples nearly all sickness is thought to be due to the machinations of a hostile village. Luluais come and say someone is sick in the village and the cause is that a specified village has made sorcery. On inquiry I find that the sole proof (?) is that bundles of food have been named with the name of potentially hostile villages and "mumed". If on examination one bundle is found to be improperly cooked then the village whose name was allotted to that particular bundle is responsible for the sorcery. If the complaining village is on the top of a ridge invariable the offending one is down in the valley and vice versa. I have advised luluais to bring all their sick people to the E.M.A. who can make an examination and decide whether its a case of sorcery or something he can remedy.

In the short time I have been in the area I have heard much talk about sorcery. The main method appears to be as follows. Something belonging to the intended victim - his hair, apparel, faeces, etc. - is obtained. This is taken into the bush and undergoes a secret process. It is then wrapped to prevent injury to the holder. The sorcerer or an intermediary then holds it in his hand close to the intended victim whose skin it enters. It is not necessary for the "poison" to actually touch the man to be "poisoned". If natives visit a place where they think they may be "poisoned" they carry a bottle of water attached around their necks with a piece of string. The water catches the poison which is rendered harmless. The other poison is supposed to be a lethal poison administered orally. It is described as a small quantity of powder which could be placed on a threepenny piece. Natives say it is obtained by grinding a certain rock known only to sorcerers.

Native Agriculture

Natives here are blessed with a rich black soil which is suitable for the growing of most vegetables. The country is mainly grassland 5000-7000' high with timber on the ridge tops. There is not the laborious clearing of timber necessary on the coast. Sweet potatoes, beans, English potatoes, corn and bananas are grown everywhere. Close to the jeep road most European vegetables are to be found. The natives suffer no lack of food. Drought of course would affect them. Pigs are numerous and this meat is supplemented by frequent rat hunts. It is a common sight to see a line of natives following a grass fire vying with the hawks for the capture of the cooked rats and small quail.

Village Officials

Very few luluais have even the faintest idea of their duties and responsibilities. I spent some time trying to enlighten them. They have no badges of office. I aim to back them as far as possible first making sure that they are really the head men in the various communities.

I was accompanied on the patrol by the ARABI Luluai, a very diplomatic old man who was of great assistance to me. He was well received and appeared to be well liked by the various luluais met.

The best luluai was at NEKENTU. He frequently comes to the station and should be a good influence in his district.

CENSUS.

I took a line census only. I doubt whether $\frac{1}{4}$ of the people were seen. Only a small proportion of girls and young married women appeared.

Before a proper census can be taken I shall have to gain the confidence of the people and get them to line of their own free will. This is better I think than sending Coasts careering through the bush to find those who do not desire to come. On my next patrol I am hoping that they will all appear.

I had a number of old census books with me compiled in Civil Administration days by experienced men. I tried to find natives whose names were listed and was unable to find one. The KAFE (FININTIGU) language consists mainly of vowels and grunts and it is most difficult to record the sounds on paper. In one village I spent about two hours trying to reconcile names in an old book and a further two hours taking about 40 names. I have taken a census in places where the language was considered to be difficult but compilation was simple compared with this area. The real test of a census is that a following officer can check the names and unless this can be done the original work is wasted.

I counted 1102 natives on the patrol.

GENERAL

The weather was bad during the whole of the patrol. Little was seen of the sun. Wind of almost gale force blew the whole time and rain fell every day. As the country patrolled was mainly 5500 - 7000 ft high it was freezingly cold.

D.R. BLYTON Lieut.

Patrol Officer

BENA BENA Patrol Report No 25. of 1944/45
by Lieut D.R.Blyton, Patrol Officer.

Royal Papuan Constabulary.

The following members of the R.P.C. accompanied the patrol:

* 1892 Sgt UBOM Behaved well and is a good N.C.O. Is level headed and is a good man to have around when hostile natives are encountered.

3731 Const BORLI A good Const but too conscicus of it. Not keen on patrols and considers he should be allowed to sit down on the station.

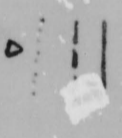
Z.88 Const ORAME, Z.116 KONKELL, 3015 WENAMBU, No ? KAUPA, Z.20 KORA, No ? MAKULE.

Above are average police with the exceptions of Const KAUPA, (a BUKA) and Const MAKULE. Const KAUPA has been with me two months and so far he appears to be the best Const on the station. Const MAKULE is an intelligent man with a smart appearance

D.R. Blyton
.....Lieut
Patrol Officer

*2 copies
extracted to Oe
RPC on 5/4
1/5/4*

TEEP ROAD
MAIN TRACKS
SIDE TRACKS
REST HOUSE



SCALE 1" is 1 mile

TAKEN FROM
BENA BENA & FININTIGU
1" to 1 MILE MAPS.

DRAWN MAR 45
BY D.R. BLYTON P.O.





Eastern Highlands

Geraka Subdistrict

Bena Bena

P/L 26 of 44/45.

Capt. J. J. Rae ADO

PT

3e
on
e

e,

30/5
Sub-district Office,
KAINANTU.
30 Mar 45.

D.O.,
BENA.

SUBJECT: Patrol Report...Bena No. 26 of 44/45.

OBJECTS: (1) To investigate a complaint by the natives of TAI-ORA, GADSUP Area, that the natives of the neighbouring village of ANDANDARA had recently raided TAI-ORA several times, killing two TAI-ORA natives, stealing and wantonly damaging a lot of food, and burning down several houses, including the Administration rest house.

(2) Routine administrative work.

MAP: A sketch map is attached, based on Lieut. Stevenson's map, attached to his Patrol Report Bena No.7 of 44/45.

PERSONNEL: (1) Capt. J.I.Rae, A.D.O.

(2)	R.P.C.	Reg. No.	3236	Sgt. IWAKI
	"	"	3684	L/Cpl. RUGON
	"	"	3149	Const. MALAKOR
	"	"	Z 51	" BARI
	"	"	3011	" KARAI
	"	"	Z 8	" HONIGUEI
	"	"	3068	" SUWULI
	"	"	3150	" TOKAM
	"	"	3280	" SERIY
	"	"	3396	" NAISI
	"	"	Z 51	" INAHAU
	"	"	Z 33	" ESEKONIMO
	"	"	3074	" TEMEI
	"	"	3259	" PAKAU
	"	"	3067	" PORKI

DURATION of PATROL: From 11th till 19th March, 1945.

DIARY:

11th Mar. : From KAINANTU Station to AIYURA.

12th : From AIYURA to TAI-ORA, GADSUP Area, picking up interpreters while passing through OMAURA.

13th : At TAI-ORA. Raining all the morning. Investigated the extent of the damage done by the ANDANDARA natives. Slept at TAI-ORA.

14th : From TAI-ORA to BARABUNA. Camped. Inspected and addressed the natives of BARABUNA.

15th : From BARABUNA to ANDANDARA. Natives of this village did not present themselves. Camped.

16th : At ANDANDARA. Contact made with three local women who admitted that raids on TAI-ORA had recently taken place. Compensation taken for the damage done by ANDANDARA.

17th : From ANDANDARA to CIAURA Mission, via TAI-ORA. Camped.

18th : From CIAURA Mission to AIYURA.

19th : From AIYURA to KAINANTU Station.

ROADS and BRIDGES:

Parts of the AIYURA-AROMA Road need attention. The Luluai of AKUNA, an influential man in the GADSUP Area, was told what parts were unsatisfactory and measures for their improvement were suggested.

All bridges seen by this Patrol are in satisfactory order. A large bridge, between KUDAMA Police Post and AKUNA, which was completed a couple of months ago by the AKUNA natives, is a credit to them and to No. 3149 Constable NALAKOR who supervised the job. It is standing up well to the stress of stormwaters.

REST HOUSES: The only rest houses inspected were at AKUNA and BARABUNA. Both are in good order.

VILLAGE SANITATION and HOUSING: TAI-ORA, BARABUNA and ANDANDARA have apparently had only one other visit from a Patrol Officer, and that was several years ago. Hence, as might be expected, their sanitation leaves something to be desired. Improvements were suggested.

The houses are well-built and snug.

CEMETERIES: These natives do not make cemeteries, and it will probably be some considerable time before they can be persuaded to vary their custom of burying the dead apart from one another.

AGRICULTURE: The villages visited are well off for food, especially ANDANDARA. These natives were certainly not forced by the pangs of hunger to steal food from their neighbours. TAI-ORA seems to have more TARO planted than most places of equal size in the Area. The natives who trade with KAIRAKTU Station do not offer TARO for sale.

TRADE: Salt is the best trade here. Some natives in GADSUP Area will also trade for money.

CENSUS: None taken or revised.

TOPOGRAPHICAL: The natives visited live in the hilly, heavily timbered country of the RANU-MARHAM Divide. The mountains here seem to be about 7,000 feet high, but that is only a rough estimate, judged by the feel of the cold in one's bones and the amount of moss on the timber.

NATIVE SITUATION: Until the recent raids of the ANDANDARA, the GADSUP Area had been for several months free from fighting or raiding. Therefore, when the TAI-ORA people came to the Station and reported the depredations of the ANDANDARA, it was considered that a patrol should go as soon as possible to investigate, lest the raiding habit spread to other villages in the GADSUP Area, and Lieut. Stevenson's recent good work there be undone.

All the people met by the Patrol were friendly and co-operative, with the understandable exception of the ANDANDARA who went into hiding. There was not any organized resistance to the Patrol.

The Patrol stayed two days at ANDANDARA, but no contact was made with any of the men. However three or four of the sniped at the Patrol. Three women, found nearby, were questioned about the alleged raid. They freely admitted that the young men of ANDANDARA had made several unprovoked attacks on TAI-ORA. These women were then told that the Patrol meant to take compensation for these raids, and they were sent back into the bush to tell their menfolk what the Patrol's visit was about.

Compensation in kind was then taken for the damage caused at TAI-ORA.

The ANDANDARA people have apparently been visited only once before by a European; likewise the people

of BARABUNA; and their description of the visiting Patrol Officer seems to indicate the late N.C. Elliott. BARABUNA is a compact village now and has built a rest house.

The people of TAI-ORA have, no doubt, been contacted more than once by miners who operated in this Area and probably by the nearby S.D.A. Mission at OMAURA.

GENERAL:

CAVES at BARABUNA

About forty yards from BARABUNA village there is a limestone outcrop and within this limestone there is a roomy cave -- quite large enough to hold all the BARABUNA people and still leave plenty of room to spare. There is even a natural depository for rubbish and excreta in the form of a small underground stream.

This cave has been used for a long time by these people and they could certainly use it to withstand any possible attack that raiding natives might put on.

The presence of this cave has probably helped in persuading the people to live in one village, instead of separately. The added feeling of confidence and security is noticeable here, quite the reverse of the feeling at TAI-ORA where the natives, terrorized by the raids of the more numerous ANDANDAPA, have nearly all dispersed from their hamlets and are living singly in the bush. It is to be hoped that they will now feel secure enough to move back into their former houses.

J. Rae
..... Capt.
A.D.O.

ge
on
e

e,

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

Reg. No.	3236	Sgt.	IWAKI	A capable and diligent N.C.O. who has had plenty of experience in the Uplands.
"	"	I/Cpl	RUGON	This Markham could easily carry another stripe. Confident and intelligent.
"	"	Const.	MAIAKOR	A capable policeman who has been doing a good job.
"	"	"	BARI	Recruited from the Uplands. Shows some promise.
"	"	"	HOMIGUEI	Ditto.
"	"	"	IMAHAU	Ditto.
"	"	"	ESTERONIMO	Not bright enough. Have had to withdraw him from AIYURA Police Post. An unsuitable type for anything except courier duties.
"	"	"	KARAI	Experienced and useful.
"	"	"	SUWULI	Ditto.
"	"	"	TOKAM	Ditto.
"	"	"	SEKIW	Intelligent, capable and diligent. A very good type.
"	"	"	NAISI	Experienced and conscientious
"	"	"	TEMEI	Dependable and intelligent.
"	"	"	PAKAU	The most capable Uplander in this Sub-district. A promising type.
"	"	"	PORCI	Experienced. A quiet but good type. Knows how to lay out accurate grades for roads.

2 copies extracted
to CRPC. on
9/14

J. Rae Capt.
A.D.O. KAINANTU

HEALTH

No dysentery was found or reported and it appears to have died down, for the time being at least.

Med

The general health of the TAI-ORA natives seen is good, but at PARABUTIA there are several natives requiring treatment for yaws. They were told that it was quite safe for them now to come in to come in to KAINANTU Hospital for injections. This village is a day's walk away from the Hospital. However, it is doubtful if they will venture on the journey, for the time being.

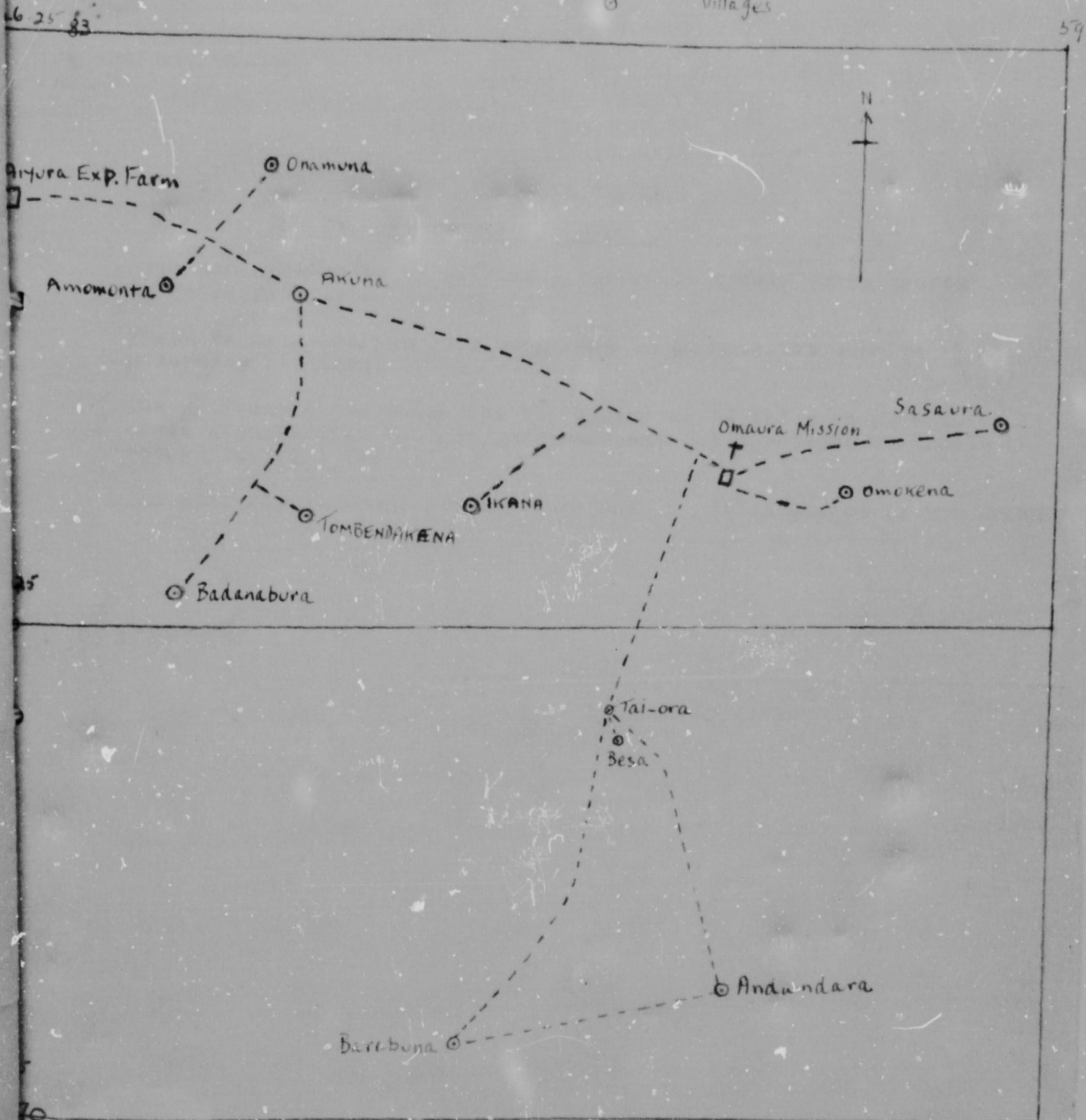
J. Rae Capt.

A. D. O. KAINANTU

Appendix 3 to Patrol Report Bena No. of 44/45

To be superimposed KAINANTU - ONGA B 55/10 1" = 1 mile Series

Legend: - - - Roads and Pads
○ Villages



J. Rae, Capt
31-3-45

DISTRICT OFFICE
 BENA BENA
 BENA AREA
 ANGAU
 21st April 1945

30/3/28

HQ NORTHERN REGION
 ANGAU
LAE.

PATROL REPORT No.27 of 44/45

BY Lt. ELYON D.R. P/O

Area now appears to be settled - the whole affair being caused by "false reports".

These reports are far more dangerous to communities than is generally realized.

The natives on the beach use the spreading of false reports to cause disaffection amongst Europeans, and the Europeans are fools enough to "fall for it".

The natives, as usual, settled down when a patrol camped in the area.

bond

E. Aitchison

 T.C. AITCHISON MAJOR
 DISTRICT OFFICER

RECEIVED
 Date 25 APR 1945

65

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

FININTIGU POLICE POST
HENGANOFI
15 Apr 45.

D.O.
BENA AREA H.Q.
GAROKA.

Special Patrol Report No 27.
Unrest in RABANA - KEMINAVI area.

Ref your instructions contained in memo of 23 Mar 45.

DIARY.

30 Mar 45.

With all available police - 12 - I proceeded to DUNANTINA River bridge. Here I stayed the night with the idea of reaching KEMINAVI early the following morning. Luluais from surrounding villages came in and informed me that the KEMINAVI people had been guarding tracks leading to their villages night and day and had told all and sundry that they were going to kill any patrol officers or police who came their way. These stories were treated with reserve as most of the informants were not very friendly with KEMINAVI.

31 Mar 45.

Police were paraded and instructed that the purpose of the patrol was to establish friendly relations with the KEMINAVI people and there was to be no shooting unless orders came from me. Proceeded up the DUNANTINA River and after about an hour commenced to climb up a ridge. Halfway up came to a rest house which is within a few hundred yards of the first of the KEMINAVI villages. This village was deserted. Went on and noticed scouts on all the high parts of the ridge. As we came closer they ran away. Reached another village on top of the ridge which runs up to the top of the DUNANTINA - BENA Divide. On the track leading into the village found sugar cane and tangents, a local sign that the people wanted to be friends. Took the sugar cane and left tambu shell on the tangents. Continued climbing along the top of the ridge and found more sugar cane and tangents on the track. Reached the RAMANOFI rest house without incident, going slowly so that at intervals an interpreter could call the people and tell them that I wished to be friends. In the rest house I found tangents resting on fern fronds. Previously I had heard that various buildings in the rest house area had been deliberately burnt. I found that two had been destroyed by fire. The rest house is about 300 yds from two villages. Near one of them a few natives were observed hiding in the pit pit and the interpreter called to them to come up to the rest house. Eventually two men came and one proved to be a luluai named KUNAGINIFA. He was very frightened but I allayed his fears and told him that I had not come to fight the people or arrest them. I asked him to contact the other luluais and tell them to come and see me. During the afternoon another luluai, SOGARISA arrived with a number of his people who carried tangents. He brought two pigs as a present. The luluais told me that they wanted to be friendly. After their hostility to the OIC BENA BENA they expected that a night raid would be made to arrest and imprison them. They did not know whether a patrol would come from HENGANOFI or BENA BENA and were afraid to sleep in their houses at night and spent most of the time watching tracks leading to their area. Rain had fallen every night drenching them. To add to their discomfort the area is high and cold and swept by strong winds. They told me that they did not burn the two buildings near the rest house. On my last patrol the carriers left a fire burning near one of the buildings and a strong wind is supposed to have carried a spark and caused the destruction. As the luluais said they would have burnt all the buildings if they had felt that way inclined. Women brought in plenty of food.

coffee
with y

1 Apr 45.

A third luluai, YOSEFA, came in with two pigs and expressed his desire to forget his habit of fighting. The three luluais and I planned a tangent with the usual ceremony. A number of women cleaned the rest house area.

2 Apr 45.

The RABANA luluai and his people came to pay their respects and bring food. He was quite sour over the fact that there had been no fight and told me what a bad lot the KEMINAVI people were and it would have been better to have killed a number of the men and gaoled the remainder. He said his people were most virtuous and did not fight or practice sorcery. I told him that his people and the KEMINAVI people were to be friendly and any differences they had were to be referred to either myself or OIC BENA BENA. The three KEMINAVI luluais were eager to be friendly with him but he was a little stiff in his manner. Most of his people carried bottles and various containers filled with water which is considered to render harmless any sorcery practiced against them when in close contact with a hostile people.

3 Apr 45.

The KEMINAVI people appeared to have lost all their fear and most of the day there were about 50 to 60 men women and children in the rest house area. An encouraging sign was the presence of young women which showed that the people were becoming quite confident. A fourth luluai appeared. His name is EROM-YIPIFATA and it was his brother who shot Const KABOR. When the patrol was expected he went away and stayed with the luluai of SUREMPA a village in the semi-controlled area. He said he had waited until he was sure that he would not be arrested.

4 Apr 45.

Made a census of names. Picks and shovels were issued to the luluais and a start made on improving tracks and building latrines.

5 Apr 45.

Continued census. Visited by MERIPONA luluai of a small village, KANTURO near RABANA.

6 Apr 45.

The NAGAMITO luluai arrived with his people and met a number of KEMINAVI natives. These two groups have been enemies. At first they were reserved with each other but after a few hours they appeared to be quite friendly.

7 - 10 Apr 45.

Visited the KEMINAVI villages.

11 Apr 45.

The RAMANOPI rest house that I had been living in is about 7500 ft high, right on top of the divide and catches the wind from every direction. The weather was bad and the days were mainly cloudy and rainy. Fires were kept burning night and day. Most of the Consts developed colds and I decided to move down to the KEMINAVI rest house about halfway down the ridge. I had heard that the jeep road and the bridges were in bad condition from the heavy rains and as I considered that the position at KEMINAVI was quite normal I went to BENGANOFI during the afternoon with the police who I had previously removed from stations along the road.

r 45.

12 Apr 45.

Inspected two bridges at HENGANOFI and found that extensive repairs were needed. Sent out for timber and gave instructions that repairs be made. Left for KEMINAVI before lunch. Met a Const on the road with a letter from the D.O. instructing that the jeep road was to be open within two days. Returned to HENGANOFI to supervise work on the bridge over the KARMANTINA River which was in a dangerous condition.

13 Apr 45.

Large numbers of natives came in to work on the bridges and as the carpenter boys appeared to understand the work I wanted done I started back to KEMINAVI. Near DURANTINA bridge I met Lieuts Armitstead and Leydon in a jeep. They had instructions for me to return to HENGANOFI and hand over post to Lieut Leydon.

GENERAL

The attitude of the KEMINAVI people to the patrol was surprising considering that a few weeks earlier they attacked Lieut Armitstead's patrol and wounded a Const. However it was fortunate as the area is covered mainly with timber, pit pit and tree ferns and could be described as one big ambush. From short range and from cover an arrow is very effective and had the natives decided to attack there probably would have been casualties on both sides.

On the first day I arrived in the area natives returned to their villages - towards evening much smoke could be seen coming from houses. Within three or four days I would say that the people were quite normal.

The luluais spent most of the days with me and we had long conversations. According to their stories they have had fights with five different District Service officials during the last few years and from what Consts say this appears to be correct.

In the past they have had quarrels with other villages and these have developed into bow and arrow engagements. It seems that in most cases the other villages have gone to a District Service official and complained that they had been attacked by KEMINAVI. On coming up to investigate the patrol officer would be greeted with showers of arrows from the KEMINAVI people who thought that the "kiap" had joined forces with their enemies. KEMINAVI has a bad reputation but I don't think they are in the wrong all the time. As I explained to the luluais if the patrol officer only hears one side he can't tell who is at fault and when the other side rushes off into the bush and attacks him when he arrives he naturally concludes that the attackers are the trouble makers.

The main causes of the recent unrest seem to be:

1. KEMINAVI considered that NAGAMITO had caused trouble by telling the Administration that KEMINAVI had practiced sorcery against a Const previously stationed at RAMANOFI.
2. Relations between the groups had been gradually deteriorating each accusing the other of sorcery.

SOGARISA, the luluai who appears to have the most influence returned with me to HENGANOFI. He is suffering from frambesia of the nostrils and if he can be persuaded to remain until he is cured KEMINAVI people should come freely to the hospital.

and
out the,

..... their
..... coffee was sol
patrol of with patrol.

30/3/30

DISTRICT OFFICE
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
ANGAU
7th May 45.HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU
IAE.PATROL REPORT BENA NO. 29 OF 44/45BY LIEUT LEYDEN A.J. PATROL OFFICERCOFFEE PLOTS:-

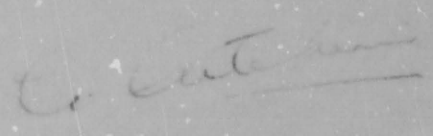
This is more fully covered in BENA Patrol Report No. 28.

ROADS:-

Road to KAIMANTU is being re-located in order to avoid dangerous parts on present location.

GENERAL:-

Routine patrolling in the area should have good results.



T.G. AITCHISON MAJOR
DISTRICT OFFICER

RECEIVED

Date 10 MAY 1945

ds

HEGANOFI POLICE POST,
30 Apr 45.

D.O.
BENA DISTRICT,
GAROKA.

PATROL REPORT BENA No. 29 OF 1944/45.

Object of Patrol: To select suitable plots for coffee growing in GARFATINA, KAMANTINA, and DUNANTINA valleys.

Personnel: Lieut. H. Armitstead. Patrol Officer.
Lieut. A. J. Leyden. Patrol Officer.
R.P.C. 4.

Date Left Station: 16 Apr 45. Date Returned: 21 Apr 45.

Map: . BENA Area 1 inch to 1 mile series.
Tracing attached hereto.

DIARY:

- 16 Apr 45: Departed HEGANOFI Police Post, following jeep road to ABANINOFI Police Post. Selected coffee plot and moved on to KINGGIO police post and selected another plot nearby. Continued on to KOMPERI Rest house and selected the third plot. Camped.
- 17 Apr 45. Returned on jeep road to KINGGIO post thence by old patrol road to cross range and descend to FININTIGU Rest House. Here we met Sgt. Turner who is in charge of road construction.
- 18 Apr 45. ~~HEGANOFI~~ Lieut. Armitstead inspecting area for suitable plots and Lieut. Leyden and Sgt. Turner walked to head of jeep road being constructed along KAMANTINA valley and returned.
- 19 Apr 45: Lieut. Armitstead out seeking suitable plots. Lieut. Leyden and Sgt. Turner inspected jeep road in direction of HEGANOFI Police Post, passing FAGANOFI villages and returned.
- 20 Apr 45: Left FININTIGU Rest House, climbed divide and down to NIMURINA police post. A coffee plot marked out near police post and MENI. INA village. Camped.
- 21 Apr 45. Moved down DUNANTINA valley to YANOFI and selected another plot. Went via native pad to cross divide and down to HEGANOFI Police Post.

COFFEE PLOTS:

Object of patrol was to select 3 plots in each valley. Ground to be cleared and all maintenance work to be done by village near the plot. Seven plots were selected during patrol, the other 2 having been already selected by Lieut. Armitstead before leaving HEGANOFI Post on the patrol. One of these is at the DUNANTINA River bridge on main jeep road to GAROKA and near GARITUGU village. The other is at HEGANOFI village. Site for a nursery also selected at HEGANOFI.

It was desired to select a suitable youth from each village looking after a plot, to be sent to AIYURA Agric. Station for tuition in looking after the coffee. Some such youths were selected and the remainder will be selected during my administrative patrol of the area. Difficulty was experienced in locating the chief landowners whose sons would be the most suitable for such work.

Natives were instructed to clear the ground selected and erect fences. On my next patrol I will then be able to line out the plots and supervise planting of windbreaks and shade trees.

Natives were informed that the coffee would be their property and they would receive the profits when the coffee was sold. As a result of this natives co-operated fairly well with patrol.

ROADS:

Jeep road to KOMPERI in good condition and as patrol moved along, parties of natives were found keeping their sections in order. Track across range from KINGGIO to FININTIGU was an old benched patrol road lined with crotalaria. Now, however, it is in bad repair, especially towards the end where it meets the KAMANTINA river.

Inspected new jeep road being constructed in ~~FININTIGU~~ KAMANTINA valley. Jeeps can reach a point about 1 mile past the Rest House but no further until bridge across KAMANTINA River is replaced. Recent floods made it necessary for Sgt. Turner to use his labour line in clearing landslides, etc., on section already constructed. Part of the road is about 2 hours walk from FININTIGU rest house. Blasting of rocks will be necessary in 3 or 4 places.

Track across divide to NIMURINA in bad repair. Was previously a patrol track and is benched in part. Main patrol road in DUNANTINA valley is good. When returning to HEGANOFI Post patrol used native pad. Grade on DUNANTINA side is surprisingly good but descent to HEGANOFI Post is on almost perpendicular kunai ridges.

REST HOUSES:

Rest houses found at ABANINOFI, KINGGIO, KOMPERI, FININTIGU and NUMURINA (also called NEKENTU) were all in good condition.

MAP:

Tracing was made from Provisional Map, Bena Area, 1 inch to 1 mile series. Position of plots marked are very approximate. A map of the area will be made during my future patrols and positions of plots and villages will be shown as accurately as I can make them by means of cross-bearings by Prismatic Compass.

GENERAL:

Patrol was concerned only with selecting of coffee plots and as patrol moved fairly quickly, no administrative or census work was done apart from giving general talks to luluais and natives encountered.

I intend to start a programme of intensive patrols throughout my area next month (May).

P.171. *A. Reynolds* Lieut.
OIC HEGANOFI POLICE POST.

HEGANOFI POLICE POST.
30 Apr 45.

D.O.
BENA DISTRICT,
GAROKA.

PATROL REPORT BENA No. OF 1944/45.

Following are members of R.P.C. who accompanied
patrol.

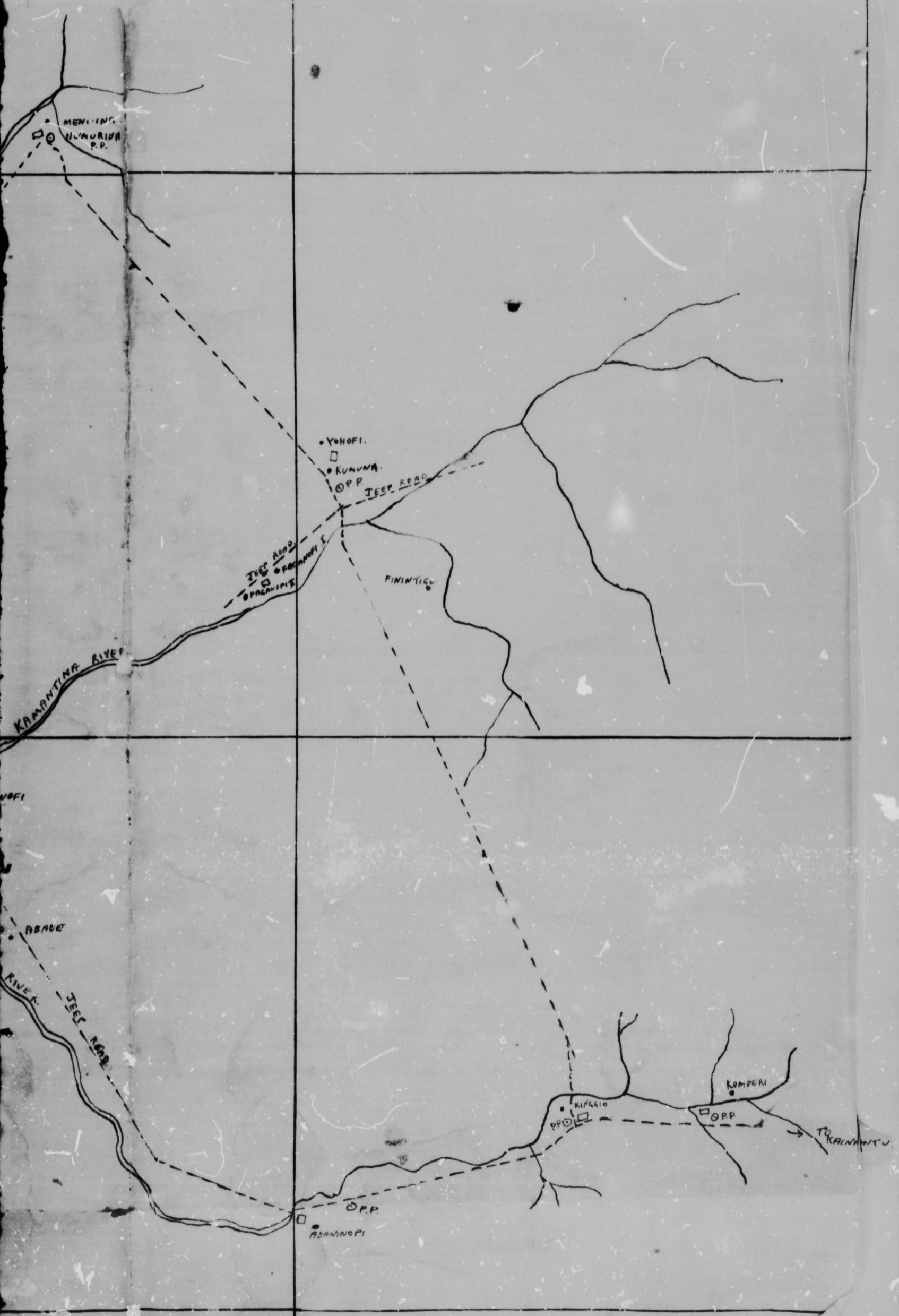
Z.85	PITA	Const.
Z.88.	ORAME.	"
Z.155.	VESUNUFA.	"

Above constables carried out their duties fairly well
though none are deserving of special mention.

One other constable accompanied patrol. He was a member
of Lieut. Armitstead's own detachment and that officer will probably
make any comments about him in his own report.

*Entered
to R.P.C.
16. Apr. 45*

A. Leyda Lieut.
OIC HEGANOFI POLICE POST.





DISTRICT OFFICE
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
ANGAU
4/5/45

3c/4/70.

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU
LAE.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO. 30 of 44/45

BY LIEUT. LEYDEN A.J. F/O.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

Natives are doing a good job - dont expect too much of them.

COFFEE:-

plots inspected by writer, and are a credit to those concerned in development.

CENSUS:-

Figures are good. Obviously some young females have not lined.

OFFICIALS:-

Close watch is being kept on the "Smart Alex" gents.

HEALTH:-

Patrolling by N.M.O. is having most satisfactory results. Prompt action at KEMINAVI may have halted the spread of dysentery in the surrounding villages.

R.P.Cs:-

information is most useful.

GENERAL:-

A good patrol covering all aspects of administration.

T.G. AITCHISON MAJOR
DISTRICT OFFICER

*ack
10/6
RHS*

18/6 JUN 1945

9c.

Pass comments to Adams

11/6

FININTIGU POLICE POST. 4
HEGANOFI.
30 May 45.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO. 30 OF 1944/45.

Objects of Patrol: To check Census,
To line out coffee plots.
General Administrative duties.

Personnel: Lieut. A. J. Leyden. Patrol Officer.
R.P.C. 10.

Date Left Station: 7 May 45. Date Returned: 26 May 45.

Map: Bena Area. 1" to 1 mile.
Tracing with additions attached hereto.

Last Admin Control to Area: Dist. Services: April 1938.
Medical Services: Nil.

DIARY:

- 7 May 45: Left Station, followed jeep road and made camp at NARUMESONTE (ABABE GROUP) in old native labour camp. Census work interrupted by heavy rain.
- 8 May 45: Censused ABABE GROUP, comprising hamlets, NARUMESONTE, HAPANOFI and HENARUNA.
- 9 May 45: Moved to KEKAVE and checked census. On to AVANINOFI and camped.
- 10 May 45: Censused AVANINOFI village and AVANI GROUP -- hamlets AVANI, KORUVANI and SABIYA.
- 11 May 45: Censused HAIYAFAGA GROUP -- hamlets ISOKOFINGKA and ISENTONGKA.
- 12 May 45: AVANINOFI natives finished clearing coffeeplot and self and policed lined out the rows and supervised planting of crotalaria.
- 13 May 45: Moved to KINKIO. Censused KINKIO GROUP -- hamlets KINKIO, GINAGINABI and KEKA. Inspected KINKIO, HOHONENGKA and GINAGINABI hamlets. Message arrived with news of dysentery outbreak in KEMINAVI GROUP and patients refusing to come to hospital.
- 14 May 45: Returned to Station.
- 15 May 45: At Station.
- 16 May 45: At Station.
- 17 May 45: Left Station, followed jeep road to DUNANTINA RIVER bridge thence by patrol road to KEMINAVI area, to check on report re dysentery outbreak.
- 18 May 45: Sent police and luluais to all hamlets and located 8 cases. These were sent to HEGANOFI Native Hospital immediately under escort. Called in as many natives as I could on such short notice and gave talk on dysentery. Returned to DUNANTINA RIVER bridge and camped.
- 19 May 45: Returned to Station.
- 20 May 45: At Station.
- 21 May 45: At Station.
- 22 May 45: Moved back to KINKIO to resume patrol. Began lining out coffee plot.
- 23 May 45: Finished coffee plot. Censused IGANOFI GROUP -- hamlets HOHONENGKA and IFOKA.
- 24 May 45: Left KINKIO. Visited KEKA and on to KOMPERI to camp. Visited KOMPERI hamlet. Lined out coffee plot. Began census of YULINOFI village.
- 25 May 45: Completed YULINOFI census. Censused KOMPERI GROUP -- hamlets KOMPERI, ABIDINTE, KATIGINOFI and BEREBERENGKA, also censused KAFE village.
- 26 May 45: Visited YULINOFI village and returned to KOMPERI. Departed KOMPERI, visited AVANI and KORUVANI hamlets and returned to Station.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

Main jeep road in good condition. Other roads just native pads. Am encouraging the natives to build decent 4 ft. wide patrol roads into their villages. KEKAVE natives got to work as soon as I left them ~~at~~ on 9 May and when returning on 14 May their section of patrol road was almost completed and an excellent job. Most of the other villages have made a start with the job but I'm sure they'll just take their time with it. Jeep bridges in good condition. Other bridges non-existent but not necessary in most cases.

REST HOUSES:

Rest houses are at AVANINOFI, KINKIO, KOMPERI and YULINOFI. All are in good repair.

GARDENS:

Natives have extensive and well-cultivated gardens. Soil is fertile and food is no problem here.

COFFEE:

There are 3 plots in this valley being looked after by natives of AVANINOFI, KOMPERI and KINKIO villages, and have been cleaned and fenced by the natives. Plots were lined out by myself and police and crotalaria planted under supervision.

CENSUS:

Natives lined reasonably well. The only place with a large number of absentees was KEKA but I think I finally got them all. Village books of KINKIO, KOMPERI and YULINOFI groups were the only old books I had with which to check. These checked fairly well, in fact my figures showed a slight increase, e.g.,

	Total Pop.	1938:	1945:
YULINOFI.		167	195.
KOMPERI (all hamlets)	" "	370	" 418.
KINKIO " %	" "	215	" 216.

A few villages had been censused before but natives did not retain the books and they were not at my station so census was compiled again. ABABE group had never been censused previously but they lined well. Census figures attached to this report.

OFFICIALS:

Luluais of ABABE, KEKAVE and YULINOFI were very willing and helpful but the others are not very intelligent, willing or keen and natives take more notice of smart-Alec self-appointed young interpreters e.g., one is an ex-personal servant, another had been a native constable but was recently dismissed. Frequent patrolling will probably cause these luluais to wake up to their responsibilities and exert their authority a bit more.

MAP:

Tracing is from BENA AREA 1" to 1 Mile series. GARFATINA RIVER was taken as being accurate and villages plotted as far as possible by prismatic compass bearings.

KEMINAVI area visited to investigate report of dysentery was not mapped but is 1 to 2 hrs. walk N.W. of DUNANTINA RIVER BRIDGE.

3

FININTIGU POLICE POST
HEGANOFI.
30 May 45.

D.O.
BENA DISTRICT
GAROKA.

NATIVE HEALTH -- GARFATINA VALLEY.

Ref. Patrol Report BENA No. 30 of 1944/45.

Health of natives in the GARFATINA VALLEY is good. The area was patrolled by N.M.O. RWUANG during April and on my recent patrol I found very few natives requiring medical attention. A few cases of framboesia and minor sores were sent in to HEGANOFI Native Hospital.

Sanitation of villages was not up to the mark and quite a few villages had to be cleaned up or have new latrines constructed. Constables stationed on posts throughout the area have been instructed to pay special attention to village hygiene and make the natives more "latrine conscious."

DYSENTERY -- KEMINAVI AREA.

On receiving word of an outbreak of dysentery in this area and being informed that some patients refused to come to hospital, I made a quick trip to the area and located 8 patients. Six patients had previously been brought in by the luluais, making a total of 14 cases.

Since my visit, N.M.O. RWUANG has again visited this area and reports that the outbreak has ended.

sent 13/6

A. J. Lyden
Lieut.
O.I.C.

FININTIGU POLICE POST
HEGANOFI.
30 May 45.

D.O.
BENA DISTRICT
GAROKA.

R.P.C.

Ref. Patrol Report BENA No. of 1944/45.

Z.84.	Const. AGAVASO.	Stationed at YULINOFI. Poor type. No initiative and actually timid. Will withdraw from post and take on patrol for experience.
Z.103.	" BARN.	Stationed at AVANINOFI. Lazy and personally dirty. Needs watching.
Z.100.	" MARNGIBI.	Stationed at KINKIO. Has some initiative and keen to please but main fault is that it takes him 100 words to give a simple yes or no answer.
Z.105.	" BANK.	} Both good workers and keen.
Z.140.	" MAKULE.	
Z.88.	" ORAME.	Willing enough but dumb. Is improving.
Z.267.	" SIMAI.	Knows his job but inclined to laziness.
Z.89.	" AFUTIONDAI.	} Good workers. Both from ASALOKA detachment prev. under WOII BIRD which is sufficient recommendation.
Z.31.	" YOGIAUEN.	
Z.116.	" KOMKELL	Takes the prize for most improved constable in the detachment. A month ago was an extra dumb local, was disciplined and since then

R.P.C. (CONTINUED).

has done some minor acts that showed me he has begun to think a little and as a consequence is taking more interest in his job.

GENERAL.

The majority of the constables in my detachment are raw "locals" and inexperienced. They do not think for themselves but have the idea that I am supposed to instruct them to do every little thing, in one case whilst on patrol some of them had nothing to eat all day simply because I personally did not instruct the local natives to bring in food to be bought. They have been lectured and some are showing slight improvement.

When being paid ~~and~~ at end of April, I found that about 6 out of the 22 knew their Reg. numbers and could write their names. Now the whole of the detachment have memorised their own numbers, half of them can sign their own names and by the end of another couple of weeks, all will be able to do so.

No. 3250 Const. YARAKA, a clerk and well educated, has been teaching other members in their spare time re writing their own names.

No. 3171 L/Cpl. TOTORI is a good NCO and is not afraid of a bit of manual labour.

A. Heyde
O.I.C.

Lieut.

- 2 -
P.O. (COMMUNIST)

has done some minor acts that showed me he has begun to think a little and as a consequence is taking more interest in his job.

GENERAL.

The majority of the constables in my detachment are raw 'locals' and inexperienced. They do not think for themselves but have the idea that I am supposed to instruct them to do every little thing, in one case whilst on patrol some of them had nothing to eat all day simply because I personally did not instruct the local natives to bring in food to be bought. They have been lectured and some are showing slight improvement.

When being paid at end of April, I found that about 6 out of the 22 knew their Reg. numbers and could write their names. Now the whole of the detachment have memorised their own numbers, half of them can sign their own names and by the end of another couple of weeks, all will be able to do so.

No. 3250 Const. YARANA, a clerk and well educated, has been teaching other members in their spare time re writing their own names.

No. 3112 L/Cpl. TOFORI is a good NCO and is not afraid of a bit of manual labour.

(Signed) Lieut. A.S. Leyden.
C.I.C.

NATIVE SITUATION :

Natives are peaceful and there is no tribal fighting. However, there is quite a bit of malicious tale-bearing carried on in the area. Several times I had natives sneak up to me about 8 p.m. and whisper very confidentially that such and such a man in the next village had a bad reputation and years ago he stole somebody's pig or somebody else's mary and hadn't I better do something drastic about it. Or perhaps it would be a vague story that natives of some village were just a lot of sorcerers. Only one case was found to have any real foundation and to merit investigation and tale-bearers were all warned of the consequences of trying to cause trouble to other natives because of some personal grudge.

HEALTH AND SANITATION : see separate memo.

R.F.C. : see separate memo.

(A.S. Beyden) Lieut.
OIC FINNATIGU POLICE POST.

CENSUS FIGURES

GROUP.	HAMLET	MALE ADULTS	FEM ADULTS	MALE CHILD.	FEM. CHILD.	TOTAL POP.
ABABE	Narumesonte	72	92	52	35	251
"	Hapanofi					
"	Heraruna	58	56	34	19	167
HAIYAFAGA	Isokofingka	54	59	34	13	160
	Isentongka					
ABABE	Kekave	43	64	46	26	179
AVANINOFI	Avaninofi	50	70	63	39	222
AVANI	Avani					
"	Koruvani	56	56	42	35	189
"	Sabiy					
IGANOPI	Ifoka	34	32	20	10	96
"	Hokonangka					
KINKIO	Kinkio					
"	Ginaginabi	68	73	43	32	216
"	Keka					
KOMPERI	Komperi					
"	Abidinte	49	62	49	35	195
"	Katiginofi	73	69	54	27	223
"	Bereberengka					
KAFE	Kafe	27	36	24	17	104
YULINOFI	Yulinofi	51	64	38	42	195
TOTALS		635	733	499	330	2,197

CENSUS FIGURES APRIL 1938

KINKIO	3 Hamlets	48	75	62	30	215
KOMPERI	4 "	90	118	91	71	370
YULINOFI						
KAFE	Combined	56	54	27	30	167

DISTRICT OFFICE
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
ANGAU
4/6/45

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU
IAE.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO. 31 of 44/45

BY LIUT. BLYTON P.H. P/O.

ROADS & BRIDGES:- Good work done on road maintenance.

SANITATION & HOUSING:- Concur in P/O's remarks re-use of large water courses as latrines.
Housing will improve with the years.

CEMETERIES:- Natives may be trained in use of cemeteries in time.

COFFEE PLOTS:- Inspected by writer some time ago. Pleased to note satisfactory results of planting in grass country.

NATIVE SITUATION:- Attitude is pleasing but, do not be too trusting.

NATIVE CUSTOMS:- A custom well worth while recording.

CENSUS:- A good census.

GENERAL:- A good patrol report.

A.

T.G. MITCHISON MAJOR
DISTRICT OFFICER

Sub-district Office
KAINANTU
29 May 45.

D.O.
BUNA AREA H.Q.
GAROKA.

Patrol Report BUNA No 31 of 1944/45
by NGX.354 Lieut Blyton D.R. Patrol Officer.

OBJECTS: To make a routine patrol of the AGARABI groups and check census

DURATION OF PATROL: 1 - 23 May 45 inclusive.

MAP: Sketch map attached

PERSONNEL: NGX.354 Lieut Blyton D.R. Patrol Officer
R.P.C. 3

LAST PATROL TO AREA MADE BY: District Services Field Staff
Dec 44 (ALAMONTINA), Feb 44.

DIARY

Tuesday 1 May To ORICENTENU. Checked census of ORICENTENU groups.

Wednesday 2 May Checked census of KOKETUANTU, KAININANTU and UMINUFINTENU groups.

Thursday 3 May To ABINAKENU groups and checked census.

Friday 4 May Rain fell most of the day and census checking was out of the question. Concentrated on census books completed and sketch map.

Saturday 5 May Revisited KOKETUANTU, KAININANTU and UMINUFINTENU groups paying particular attention to sanitation. Moved camp to PUNANO rest house.

Sunday 6 May Inspected PUNANO and ISO-INTENU and checked census.

Monday 7 May Visited YAUNENTENU and checked census.

Tuesday 8 May To YOYONAKENU and checked census. Moved camp back to ORICENTENU.

Wednesday 9 May Visited YAUNENTENU and checked census. Transferred camp to ASUPUIA.

Thursday 10 May Checked ASUPUIA census. Spent afternoon on a walk in the country N.E. of ASUPUIA. Here the RAMU river drops about 4000' and there are some beautiful views of the lower valley.

Friday 11 May Visited TUTA, NEMONKA and PUNANU groups and checked census.

Saturday 12 May To UNANTU and BILIMOIA groups. Checked census. Return to PUNANU.

SUNDAY 13 MAY Inspected native coffee plot at PUNANU. To ALAMONTINA.

Monday 14 May Visited ALAMONTINA villages. Rained all day. Received note at 17.00 hrs from W.O. Hartley that Germans had surrendered and liquor was expected. Went into KAINANTU.

Tuesday 15 May Beer duly arrived and a mild celebration of VE Day

Tuesday 15 May
(continued)

was held. S/Sgt Tyndall who was returning by jeep to GAROKA joined in. I told him that my patrol was not finished and I would be resuming in the morning.

Wednesday 16 May

Returned to AIAMONTINA. I had intended to go to PUMASSI but the inevitable rain set in and as I was not certain of the distance which was said to be three to five hours decided to go in the morning. At 18.00 hrs received a signal from D.O. to make a patrol of the PUNTIBASE area from 17 - 27 May incl. Sent a signal in reply requesting permission to finish the census of the ARAGABI groups before proceeding to PUNTIBASE and explained my presence on the station on 15 May.

Thursday 17 May

Proceeded to PUMASSI and checked census. The return journey (there and back) took 6½ hours. The track although well cut follows a creek and crosses many small steep spurs.

Friday

~~KAINANTU~~ 18 May

To TAPU and checked about half of the large TAPU census. As I had received no reply to my signal concluded that the instruction re the PUNTIBASE patrol was to stand. Returned to KAINANTU.

Saturday 19 May

Proceeded to AKUNA via AIYURA. Sent out messages to the GADSUP people that I was starting a patrol of their area. At 18.00 hrs received signal directing me to continue census of ARAGABI groups.

Sunday 20 May

Returned to KAINANTU. Steady rain all day.

Monday 21 May

Visited and checked census of ANONA and KAINOA.

Tuesday 22 May

To KAINANTU groups and checked census. To TAPU.

Wednesday 23 May

Visited the TAPU villages and completed census. Returned to KAINANTU Station. Advised D.O. by signal as instructed.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads in the area are first class. A jeep could be driven to ORGONTIENU and AIAMONTINA without any trouble. All roads are up to 14 ft wide and drains have been constructed. Apart from some steep grades and bridges a jeep could be driven all over the area. A length of track near TAPU was grass grown and this was the only place where anything but praise could be given for the state of the roads.

Practically all streams are bridged in a satisfactory manner.

REST HOUSES

As will be seen by the sketch map there is a rest house in practically every group. Most of them are small which really is an advantage in this cold climate. All used were found to be weatherproof and no repairs were necessary. There are good houses at ORGONTIENU and AIAMONTINA, two small posts where Consts are stationed.

VILLAGE SANITATION AND HOUSING.

All villages were found to have deep pit latrines. Quite a few obviously had just been constructed. In some of the larger villages there are as many as six. The big problem is that the majority of villages are built on lowlying ground and it is hard to find sites that are not subject to seepage in wet weather. From what I can hear the natives invariably use the main watercourses as a latrine during the day and the pits are used at night only. This I consider to be a good thing. There is no danger of the natives drinking contaminated water as it is a general thing for them to obtain their water from the side streams.

About half the villages have constructed pits to hold

VILLAGE SANITATION AND HOUSING. (continued)

rubbish and general refuse. Other villages have been instructed to follow this example.

Without exception villages were spotlessly clean.

The houses are the typical upland shape - small and round with a conical roof. The walls are about 3 ft high and there is no floor. There is the usual large house for the single youths of the village. Houses could be improved by increasing the height of the walls and constructing floors which would get the occupants off the ground and possibly check the incidence of common colds. However the changes would have to be suggested gradually as natives are notoriously conservative regarding their dwellings.

CEMETERIES:

As far as I could hear there are no set burial grounds. Bodies are taken into the bush and placed on a platform. If the deceased was of some consequence burial might be deferred as much as five days while relatives and retainers "cry". The ordinary person is speedily buried. Graves are scattered about the bush.

AGRICULTURE.

Food was found to be very plentiful. Large quantities were offered for sale, a lot more than my small party needed.

Sweet potato is the staple crop. A great variety of vegetables are grown - English potatoes, beans, peanuts, pumpkins, tomatoes and onions. Corn, sugar cane and bananas are important items of diet.

Like most upland people the natives are great gardeners and it is a pleasure to see their cultivation areas. The various plants are in neat rows - a marked contrast to the haphazard planting on the coast. They understand the art of draining and in some swampy places I have seen drains up to 6 ft deep which enabled land to be used that otherwise would have been useless. Many gardens are beautified by the planting of tangents and balsoms.

NATIVE COFFEE PLOTS

At PUNANU and AIAMONTINA there are small coffee plots containing about 130 plants each. The seedlings were planted at the former place about two months ago and at the latter last Dec. Both plots appear to be quite healthy and no seedlings have died. There is no cover crop at PUNANU and natives were requested to plant crotonaria. At AIAMONTINA the cover crop is not high enough yet to give protection. The seedlings in both plots have suffered somewhat from the sun and wind but not unduly so. On present indications the plots should be a success.

TRADE:

The A.D.O. supplied me with a good selection of trade. I found that there was a keen demand for salt and newspaper. As I had accumulated a pile of papers from South very little of the trade was required. Although most young girls wear a kuma kuma and some men have head dresses of tambu there appears to be little demand for shell.

TOPOGRAPHICAL:

The AGARABI groups live in an area north of KAINANTU Station about 10 miles square. On the south and east their boundary is the RAMU River. The country is mainly grass covered with timber on the top of the ridges. On the north there are high rough mountains covered by thick forest.

NATIVE SITUATION:

The native situation is really excellent. On the first day of the patrol I was struck immediately by the friendly attitude of the people. Food and firewood were brought very promptly at all places

NATIVE SITUATION (continued)

and carriers were always forthcoming. An excellent sign of confidence was the presence of many girls in the villages. With primitive natives I have found that they invariably hide their young women unless the situation is good. Natives from these groups work on a labour line at the station and relatives and friends frequently visit them. The A.D.O. encourages them to come and this undoubtedly has a lot to do with the confident attitude in the villages.

For some time there has apparently been no fighting and natives from the various groups visit each other without fear.

Another good sign was that there was only one allegation of sorcery made during the patrol. This was remarkable as sorcery is considered to be one of the dominant notes of this area. It would appear that the old suspicions of each other are dying down.

No major crimes were reported. A few minor disputes were adjusted.

It was thought that some trouble would be experienced at YAUNLENU as this group were said to have been pro-Jap and a number had been imprisoned for various causes. One of the head men came to me at ORCENTENU and I had long talks with him. Due mainly to his influence there was a good line-up for census. Some of these people have been living in scattered houses in the bush and they announced their intention of making a new village.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The groups have a paramount luluai, ANORAJ, who is a very powerful man. He accompanied me on the patrol and was of great assistance. Although there are over five thousand people in the area he knows most of their names and family history. He speaks pidgin well. Various little gifts were given to him as a reward for his services. He showed no greed and was most respectful.

Most luluais have a good knowledge of what their position entails. On their frequent visits to the station the A.D.O. has trained them in the way they should go. During the patrol there were usually half a dozen or so of them who came along to watch proceedings.

NATIVE CUSTOMS:

A number of methods of detecting sorcery in the area have been described. On this patrol I was told of another. Of recent years kundu drums have been introduced and they can be heard at night. When a man dies and sorcery is suspected, in some cases the open end of a drum is placed against the dead man's head. His spirit is then supposed to walk about in the night holding a drum. His friends listen and when they hear the drum being beaten they learn the direction of the village responsible. They then name suspected persons in the village and if they hear the drum after speaking a name then that man is the guilty man. A bit hard on the man who feels like some music and who doesn't know the detection test is on.

These people are heavy smokers and chewers of betel nut. As far as I could see the men seem to do little else. Every man has his pipe and gourd which holds the lime like substance to go with the betel nut. There is a characteristic rattle as the men walk caused by the movement of a bone stuck in the open mouth of the gourd. The bone is usually the shin bone of a cassowary. At first I thought the contents of the gourds was lime but on inquiry I found it was obtained by burning the bark of a certain tree which was shown to me.

There is a surplus of women and it is quite common to see a man with two or three wives. If a woman considers that she is not receiving her due proportion of attention she will promptly return to her people or go to another man. What is more she in many cases takes her children. I saw much of this when checking the census. The people seem to recognize that a woman has the right to leave a man for whom she has lost her affection. The men seem to be concerned only with the recovery of part

NATIVE CUSTOMS: (continued)

of the purchase price. I heard a few complaints from men who said that their wives had run away to another man. On bringing the parties together I found that in no instance did the husband wish to make a charge of adultery. If the woman did not want him all he required was some recompense from the other man. One of the paramount luluais wives left him and took her two children. He told me that she was annoyed with him but he thought that he could persuade her to return.

The women wear skirts made from fine strips of bark. Married women wear the full skirt and girls have their hips bare and so at a glance the marital status of a woman can be determined. The bark is obtained from a small cultivated tree. I saw a number of small plantations. The tree grows to a height of about 10 ft and has a diameter of about 2". The only foliage is a small bunch of leaves on top of the stem. The tree is known locally as "BA-YO".

CENSUS:

Census is shown on a separate sheet and as far as possible present figures are compared with those from Civil Administration days. Natives lined without any trouble and in most cases there was a 100% line-up. The bad dysentery outbreak last year certainly caused great mortality among these people.

R. B. Hinton
.....Lieut
Patrol Officer.

PUNANO	23	21	37	48	129	May 40
	34	28	36	49	147	May 45
TAPU (BINIMPA)	100	81	100	121	402	Feb 41
	111	90	132	152	485	May 45
TAPU (TONTOMPA)	84	78	79	120	361	Feb 41
	79	82	79	112	352	May 45
TUTA	39	35	40	60	174	Nov 39
	47	27	28	42	144	May 45
UMINUFINTENU	65	91	78	100	334	Jan 40
	77	84	94	113	368	May 45
UNANTU	66	57	68	85	276	Nov 39
	64	68	72	86	290	May 45
YAUNENTENU	55	25	34	45	159	Oct 38
	65	31	40	60	196	May 45
YAUNTENU	78	66	59	78	281	Jan 40
	62	45	72	80	259	May 45
YOYENAKENU	41	35	32	48	156	May 39
	44	41	45	58	188	May 45
	<u>1029</u>	<u>924</u>	<u>1113</u>	<u>1423</u>	<u>4489</u>	
	<u>1244</u>	<u>1041</u>	<u>1303</u>	<u>1645</u>	<u>5233</u>	

For purposes of comparison add to total of Civil Adm	4489
AMUNA (a hamlet of YAUNTENU)	145 Jan 40
ANONANTU (abandoned-people to ASUPUIA)	111 Nov 39
ANONONTENU (abandoned - people to ABINAKENU)	65 Nov 39
YOMORIPA (abandoned - people to UMINUFINTENU)	<u>137</u> Feb 40

4947

Ref KAINANTU letter of 10 Mar 45 re Census

Possible queries are:

AMTOMPA 126. Jun 38. A hamlet of PUMASSI and included without doubt Sep 43.

SOSOLINTENU 47 ? . Another name for YAUNENTENU.

R. B. Hinton et

29 May 45

CENSUS OF
AGARABI GROUPS (K' INANTU - BENA)

Village	Children		Adults		Total	Date of Census
	M	F	M	F		
ABINAKENU	26	34	37	59	156	Nov 39
	46	46	45	74	211	May 45
AIAMONTINA	-	-	-	-	-	
	86	60	86	112	344	Dec 44
ANONA	37	37	44	59	177	June 41
	31	25	35	51	142	May 45
ASUPUIA	29	22	38	51	140	Nov 39
	39	30	43	60	172	May 45
BILIMOIA	59	41	64	72	236	Nov 39
	61	46	71	65	243	May 45
ISO-ENTENU	21	16	26	31	94	May 40
	36	25	30	42	133	May 45
KAINANTU	33	27	43	60	163	Jan 40
	27	29	65	66	187	May 45
KAININANTU	34	24	35	40	133	May 41
	31	21	26	36	114	May 45
KAINOA	47	53	72	76	248	May 41
	54	41	67	84	246	May 45
KEKETUANTU	29	40	51	56	176	Dec 41
	41	52	54	68	215	May 45
NAMUNKA	42	45	46	49	182	Sep 43
	34	35	36	49	154	May 45
ORKENTENU	46	51	61	75	233	May 40
	76	64	73	77	290	May 45
PUMASSI	38	16	26	38	118	Sep 43
	49	21	29	42	141	May 45
PUNANU	37	29	43	52	161	Nov 39
	50	50	45	67	212	May 45
PUNANO	23	21	37	48	129	May 40
	34	28	36	49	147	May 45
TAPU (BINIMPA)	100	81	100	121	402	Feb 41
	111	90	132	152	485	May 45
TAPU (TONTOMPA)	84	78	79	120	361	Feb 41
	79	82	79	112	352	May 45
TUTA	39	35	40	60	174	Nov 39
	47	27	28	42	144	May 45
UMINUFINTENU	65	91	78	100	334	Jan 40
	77	84	94	113	368	May 45
UNANTU	66	57	68	85	276	Nov 39
	64	68	72	86	290	May 45
YAUMENTENU	55	25	34	45	159	Oct 38
	65	31	40	60	196	May 45
YAUNTENU	78	66	59	78	281	Jan 40
	62	45	72	80	259	May 45
YOYENAKENU	41	35	32	48	156	May 39
	44	41	45	58	188	May 45
	1029	924	1113	1423	4489	
	<u>1244</u>	<u>1041</u>	<u>1303</u>	<u>1645</u>	<u>5233</u>	

For purposes of comparison add to total of Civil Adm 4489
 AMUNA (a hamlet of YAUNTENU) 145 Jan 40
 ANONANTU (abandoned-people to ASUPUIA) 111 Nov 39
 ANONONTENU (abandoned - people to ABINAKENU) 65 Nov 39
 YOMORIPA (abandoned - people to UMINUFINTENU) 137 Feb 40

4947

Ref KAINANTU letter of 10 Mar 45 re Census

Possible queries are:

AMTOMPA 126 Jun 38. A hamlet of PUMASSI and included without doubt Sep 43.

SOSOINTENU 47 ? . Another name for YAUMENTENU.

D.R.Blyton et

29 May 45

AGARABI GROUPS

LIST OF GROUPS, HAMLETS AND LULUAI.

<u>GROUP</u>	<u>HAMLETS</u>	<u>LULUAI</u>
ABINAKENU	KAKAMPAT, MARONANAMPA, UMABAIPA	KUNA-AI-YO PINANUBAIYO
AIAMONTINA	OIYANAKA	AUWOSO UWAIYORA KORYUTNA WANIMAIO NAWU, NAMUKE AMI-IO YABENKIPA BUWA DECD. O-PA-AI-YO PORORMAIO ORFENAI KU ASO ANORAI (PARAMOUNT) BASA-O NOYANKI NABESI PUYARI NEYKOKKI BANA-IO NAKAWAI-O KASIPA-O ANA-AIO YAIYA MAIO
ANOMA	ANOMA	
ASUPUIA	MAMA-IPA	
BILIMOIA	NORNANTAPA, YOYABISEPO	
ISO-ENTENU	ISO-ENTENU	
KAINANTU	REGOPEMPA, YUBIKOMPIMPA	
KAININANTU	ISO-NUMPA, KAININANTU	
KAINOA	KAGOREMPA, BEIWOMPAMPA	
KEKETUANTU	KEKETUANTU	
NAMUNKA	NAMUNKA	
ORCENTENU	SISIMPA, PORWAMPA, YOYOMAMPA	
PUMASSI	PUMASSI, ANTOMPA	
PUNANU	PUNANU	
PUNANO	PUNANO	
TAPU	BINIMPA, BARAPA, BORWOMPA	
"	TONTOMPA, ONATUNKA, YOKEPIMPA	
TUTA	AMUNAMPA, TUTA	
UMINUFINTENU	UMINUFINTENU, AMUKUMPA, MAKUMPA	
UNANTU	UNANTU, BANAROPA	
YAUMENTENU	YANKUNOMPA, YAUMENTENU	
YAUNTENU	ERIMPIMPA, YAVONUNTENU, AMUNA	
YOYENAKENU	YOYENAKENU	

D. Blyton 21 50

HEALTH:

Generally health seemed to be very good. Only a few were sent to hospital and they were suffering from yaws.

Many common colds were seen which was not surprising considering the cold weather. On most days there was mist, rain and strong winds and the temperature was around the 60° mark.

The people are particularly dirty and seem strangers to water. Most of them have small sores on their hips where the strings of their pulpils or malos rub and are continually scratching themselves. Lice and fleas are very prevalent and their activities plus the dirt cause many skin diseases.

Dysentery, I hope, is a thing of the past. No cases were seen or reported. These people suffered badly in the big outbreak and know only too well the symptoms. Many talks were given on the necessity of bringing any new cases to hospital immediately.

Blyton
.....Lieut
Patrol Officer.

Patrol Report No 31 (BENA) of 1944/45 by LGX.354 Lieut Blyton D.R.
Patrol Officer
29 May 45

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

The following Consts accompanied the patrol:

<u>No</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>District</u>
3074	TEMBEI	SIO ISLAND	MOROBE
3176	GIAR	NIMBIMIRA	SIANBI, RAMU.
Z.51	INAHAU	ASARO	BENA.

They performed their work in a satisfactory manner but there is nothing outstanding about them. Const TEMBEI suffers from what is known in New Guinea parlance as "big head" and "big mouth" and is inclined to push the natives around. These tendencies were suitably dampened.

Blyton
.....Lieut
Patrol Officer.

..... Inspected KAMBALIA and went to WOMPUL.

SKETCH MAP
AGARABI GROUPS
PATROL REPORT 29 MAY 45
BY LIEUT D.R. BLYTON PC.
SCALE 1" = 1 MILE





Sub-district Office,
KAINANTU.
23 Jun 45.

D.O.
BENA AREA H.Q.
GAROKA.

BENA Patrol Report No. 32 of 1944/45 by
NGX.354 Lieut Blyton D.R. Patrol Officer

OBJECTS : To make a routine patrol of the GADSUP groups.

DURATION OF PATROL : 4-20 Jun 45 inclusive.

MAP : Refer BENA Patrol Report No. 10 of 1944/45.

PERSONNEL : NGX.354 Lieut Blyton D.R. Patrol Officer
RPG 3

LAST PATROL MADE TO

AREA : District Services Field Staff;
Various parts - Oct, Nov, Dec 44 & Feb 45
Lieut Stevenson R.J.

DIARY

- Monday 4 Jun After lunch went to AIYURA Experimental Station
- Tuesday 5 Jun With Capt Schindler, O.C., inspected station, and was shown the various plants. Went to AKUNA.
- Wednesday 6 Jun Visited AMOMONTA, ONAMUNA and WOPEPA. The WOPEPA Luluai alleged that a man of YOYENAKENU had made sorcery against him. At dusk sent a Const and an interpreter who knew the country to arrest the man. As luck had it he fell into their hands, together with an intermediary.
- Thursday 7 Jun Conducted an examination of the sorcery allegations. For a wonder the accused man admitted stealing the Luluai's faeces with the object of killing him. He said he relented and returned the faeces by the intermediary. Sent the two men involved to KAINANTU under escort to await trial by an officer who I expected to arrive any day to take over the station. Although I am a M.C.N.M. in PAPUA I have no authority in T.N.G. Visited ARUNA, TOMBENAKENA and JKANA. Stayed the night at OMAURA mission house.
- Friday 8 Jun A luluai named EIBOTA called on me and told me that the people of his village, SAI-ORA who had been living in the bush had built a village and had made a good road. He was very keen for me to pay them a visit and although the village is in the TAIORA area I decided to go. The village is about 1 1/2 hrs due south of OMAURA.. A large quantity of cooked food was awaiting the patrol and I stayed about 3 hrs in the village. Returned to OMAURA.
- Saturday 9 Jun Visited OMOKENA, OPNANNINA and SASAURA. Went on to ARAU.
- Sunday 10 Jun Inspected ARAU, APIERA and SAMBAIWA. Went to the KAMBAILA rest house.
- Monday 11 Jun Inspected KAMBAILA and went to WOMPUL.

- Tuesday 12 Jun DAMPIT has been abandoned and the people are living at WOMPUL. Natives of OMISON and MIRET also lined. (See Native Situation). Returned to KAMBAILA.
- Wednesday 13 Jun To TOMBENDAKA villages and on to PUNTIBASSA rest house.
- Thursday 14 Jun Inspected the PUNTIBASSA villages and went to BINAMARIEN. Returned through PUNTIBASSA to MAMARAI rest house.
- Friday 15 Jun Visited the MAMARAI villages.
- Saturday 16 Jun Inspected the ARONA villages and went to the ARONA strip. It is better after visiting the last village to return up the hill through the villages and down a ridge to the strip. I used a track going down to the RAMU River which although it appears shorter is in reality much further.
- Sunday 17 Jun Had a rest day.
- Monday 18 Jun Inspected the KUNDANA villages. Went through AKUNA to AIYURA Experimental Station.
- Tuesday 19 Jun Went to AIYURA and checked census. Returned to AIYURA Station where I had been promised a lift in a jeep. Heavy rain made impossible the projected trip to AIAMONTINA by Capts Leahy and Schindler. Stayed the night.
- Wednesday 20 Jun Returned to KAINANTU per foot.

ROADS & BRIDGES

All tracks used were found to be in good condition and well maintained with the exception of a stretch between KAMBAILA and WOMPUL which was overgrown with grass. Here the "mokers" gave my legs enthusiastic attention. The following day the grass was cut by the KAMBAILA people.

The jeep road from KAINANTU to ARONA strip is in first class condition, well graded and maintained. Five small posts manned by Consts are at intervals along its length and apart of their duty is to see that repairs are made when necessary. The road from ARONA to PUNTIBASSA although wide and in fair condition is suitable only for horses. There are quite a few grades of the 1 in 2 variety and some impossible turns for a jeep. Re-grading and much work would be required before a jeep could be used with safety. This view is shared by Capt J.L. Leahy.

Bridges on the KAINANTU - ARONA jeep road are quite satisfactory. Most of the smaller streams on the foot tracks are bridged. Some of the bigger rivers notably the WANTON River which is big and wide, would require much effort to construct a bridge and probably the next big flood would sweep it away.

REST HOUSES :

There are plenty of rest houses - practically every group has one. Those used were in fair order and none required repairs. Some are poor affairs and really only amount to badly lighted shelters. Later I would like to send out a couple of Consts possessing some knowledge of building, to construct small oblong houses about 16 x 12 of a reasonable height with floors of plaited bamboo and windows of plaited pit pit. Such houses would add much to the comfort of patrol officers and would stand comparison with the various mission houses which, now that the S.D.A. missionaries are back,

will probably be constructed by their skilled carpenter boys.

VILLAGE SANITATION & HOUSING

All villages have deep pit latrines, some not as deep as desirable but on the whole the natives seem to realise that depth is the most important thing. The E.M.A. has distributed some old drums and various villages have used these for tops of the latrines. From the tracks around the latrines and from what I heard the natives follow the usual practice of using main streams as a latrine.

A few villages have pits for rubbish and the others have been instructed to follow this example and told the reason.

I had no fault to find with the way natives had cleaned their villages. All litter and rubbish had been carefully removed.

Houses mainly are the typical upland shape - small and round with a conical roof. They have kunai roofs and walls. Towards the MARKHAM numbers of oblong houses were seen, and the round houses have higher sides. In SAMBAIWA and WOMPUL there are round houses, oblong houses and typical coastal houses built on piles.

CEMETERIES

The natives tell me that after a short period of mourning, not more than a day or so, a deceased person is wrapped in pandanus leaves and buried. As far as I could ascertain bodies are not put on platforms in the bush as do some upland people. There is no set burial ground, graves are scattered through the bush although a family group may have a recognised burial area. Flowers are planted on the graves but no attempt is made to maintain them and in a short time the grave is covered with bush.

AGRICULTURE

The people had food in abundance, large quantities were brought to me usually about twice as much as I required. I bought it all as I think it is bad policy to turn away food. The unused quantity was given to carriers or luluais. It is certainly cheap enough.

Sweet potato is the basic food and is grown very extensively. There are some excellent varieties with a minimum of foliage and large tubers. Vegetables such as English potatoes, beans, peanuts, tomatoes and onions were seen in small numbers only and are not grown as widely as in other parts of the sub-district. Towards the MARKHAM much taro and yam are cultivated. At WOMPUL I saw coconut palms which the natives tell me do not bear nuts - probably the altitude is too high (about 3000') although I have seen small nuts grown at 3500'. If seeds are available I would like to be supplied with a quantity for distribution - they would be much appreciated by the natives.

Pigs are not plentiful in this sub-district due to the ravages of some disease. On each patrol I like to buy one pig and I offered as payment one 18" knife for a half-grown pig and two for a mature one. Although steel is much prized only one pig was offered and he was a very poor specimen hardly worth a knife. The disease appears to be similar to that reported at ASALOKA and causes great mortality. A pig infected becomes listless, loses his appetite and has a discharge from the mouth and nose. He usually dies quickly. Natives tell me that on cutting up the carcass the lungs are found to be diseased. One intelligent native says the complaint has been here for about five years - when he was younger it was unknown. He says that dogs have been similarly infected and many have died. The D.O. having been here ~~for~~ some years ago would be in a position to comment on the earlier health of the pigs.

TRADE

Salt and newspaper were found to be good trade. The demand was keen and the advantage of these articles is that they are consumed immediately. Practically all articles of trade are accepted. Besides the salt and newspaper I used razor blades, matches and a few small knives. Shell is not in demand.

The GADSUPS trade with the MARKHAMS for earthen ware, cooking pots, circular in shape, the capacity being mainly about 4 gallons. They also buy

coconuts and give in exchange pandanus nuts and tobacco.

TOPOGRAPHICAL

The GADSUP country is east of KAINANTU station, beyond the RAMU River and on the RAMU - MARKHAM Divide, an area roughly 12 miles square. Most of it is thickly timbered with the exception of the country bordering the RAMU River which is open kunai. In height it would average about 5000'.

NATIVE SITUATION

Lieut R.J. Stevenson made intensive patrols of the area during Oct Nov and Dec 44 and had a police post at AKUNA. While the Japanese were at ARONA and in the MARKHAM and RAMU valleys the people reverted to their old ways of fighting. When he left the district in Feb last conditions in the GADSUP area were good. From what I saw on this patrol I would say that the position is the same, if anything, better. The people were most friendly and there were no signs of any sullenness or hostility. Inter-group fighting is definitely a thing of the past and natives move about the area without fear. A pleasing feature was that there was only one allegation of sorcery made - the old distrust of each other is disappearing. I saw many young girls in the villages - a good sign of confidence.

Men from various villages in the area work at AIYURA Experimental Station and usually go home for the week-end. The discipline they receive there, living and eating with each other, using the latrines, are factors which all go to make conditions in the area much better.

No major crimes were reported. A few minor disputes were adjusted. A man who committed adultery is awaiting trial at the station. I have some sympathy for him - the girl is about 16 and married to a luluai's son, a lad about 12, it appears she did most of the seducing.

The people of BINAMARIEN complained that PUNTIBASSA had been encroaching on their land. Adjustments were made. Although BINAMARIEN is only a small place I have no fears for them. Most of the men have worked at WAU and SALAMAUA and well know their rights. They all wear lap laps and are most sophisticated and vocal. In the event of any hostility they would be hotfoot into the station for help.

The people of OMISON and MIRET lined at WOMPUL. They had been instructed to build a composite village at WOMPUL. Their own ground is many miles away across two deep gorges and they asked permission to return - I have more than a suspicion that they never left the place. Granted them their request - I consider that within reason natives should be allowed to live where they please. OMISON should be visited through SAMBAIWA, going through WOMPUL entails a journey across two gorges, one about 5000' deep and the country is supposed to be particularly rough.

While at AKUNA I was visited by a luluai named MIMPOI-E. His village is in the uncontrolled part of the TAIORA area some distance south of ARAU. It is remarkable that he came so far. He had four of his people with him. His party was given food and I gave him a few small presents with which he was much pleased. As far as I know his village has not been visited by the Administration. I was very tempted to go but I did not have sufficient police and such visits are prohibited.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

All luluais seem to have a fair knowledge of their duties. They seemed interested in the patrol and in some cases accompanied me for a few days. It was explained to them that they are leaders of the villages and are responsible for the conduct of the people. I put the responsibility for village affairs squarely on their shoulders and promised to back them up if they did the right thing. One of the disadvantages of the small police post system is that Consts unless closely watched tend to set themselves up

as "Kiaps". Luluais were informed that if Consts were misbehaving they were to come to me immediately and would get a fair hearing.

PUMPUA of AKUNA is the most outstanding Luluai. He has much influence in the surrounding villages.

NATIVE CUSTOMS

The dress of the men consists mainly of a large sporran made from a cultivated straw-like grass. It is about 8" wide and as much as 8" thick. Some are quite short and others nearly reach the ground in a two tier effect. There is no significance in the length. The buttocks are bare and are covered by a string bag which is slung round the neck. Married women wear a full long skirt made from grass or fibre obtained from the trunk of a banana palm. Girls have a long sporran something like that worn by the men but it is not so thick. From the front they look very graceful but the rear view is a little unbalanced as all that covers the buttocks are a few small leaves.

In a tree near one of the villages I noticed a cylinder of bark suspended in the branches. I was told that it contained food as an offering to the spirits. It was put there on behalf of a woman pregnant for the first time and would assist her to have a strong baby and she would not have a miscarriage. On the birth of the child the cylinder would be taken down and during subsequent pregnancies no offering would be made.

Some men wear their hair in a tuft like a KUKUKUKU but braid the rest of the hair in rat tails instead of shaving it off.

About half the men wear something through the spetum of the nose usually a thin piece of bamboo. At SASSAURA every one of the 70 women had a similar nose piece.

Towards the MARKHAM the people are more sophisticated and are like the coastal natives in most cases.

CENSUS

A census of names was taken by Lieut. R.J. Stevenson in Oct. 44. I took a line count on this patrol and found that there was a 100% line-up. Census was checked at AIYURA about the only place missed at the last census. Total was 295 against 291 in 1940.

Patrol Report No. of 1944/45 by NGX 354 Lieut Blyton D.R.
Patrol Officer

Generally, health appeared to be very good. A few cases of scabies were sent to hospital.

The GADSUP are much cleaner than most of the upland natives, and generally do not smear themselves so much with pig grease. Towards the MARKHAM I suspect that some of the people have a bath every day. As a result skin diseases are not nearly so prevalent.

The E.M.A. tells me that natives from various parts of the GADSUP area come to the hospital of their own free will which is a result of some previous cures.

No dysentery was seen or reported. Luluais from past experience know how serious this disease is and they were warned that any cases must be brought to the hospital immediately.

Without doubt, I think, natives on the eastern fringe of this sub-district contract malaria. A glance at the maps of ONGA, AMARI, KAINANTU and FINNINTIGU 1" to 1 mile series will show how close this to the low country of the RAMU and MARKHAM valleys. places in the GADSUP and AGARABI areas an altitude of about 2000 ft can be reached in about four or five hours walk. Now that times are settled and there is no fighting natives on the fringe go to the lower country hunting and trading. They definitely go into country where there is malaria and there is no reason to suppose that they all escape infection. At ARONA there are many mosquitoes and it is impossible to sleep without a net. I watched the mosquitoes with a torch and found they were all of the large noisy type. The two places with the lowest altitude in the sub-district would be I think AROMA (about 4500') and WOMPUL (about 3500'). I found no mosquitoes at WOMPUL. Natives say there are many at ONGA which is much lower.

(Signed) D.R. Blyton Lieut
Patrol Officer.

25/7/1956
N.B.

This report incomplete in some sentences due to bad condition of original.

Patrol Report No. 16 of 1944/45 by NGX.354 Lieut Elyton D.R. Patrol Officer

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

The following Consts accompanied the patrol :

<u>No.</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>District</u>
3074	TEMEI	SIO ISLAND	MOROBE
3176	GIAR	MIMBIMIRA	SIANEI, RAMU
Z.51	INAMAU	ASARO	BENA

They performed their work in a satisfactory manner. Const. TEMEI has improved after his recent reproofs but requires a tight rein.

Eastern Highlands

Yesoka Subdistrict

Bena Bena

Patrol Report 33 of 44/45.

H. A. J. Leyden P.O.

Kamantina Valley
Census Check

FININTUGU POLICE POST
HENGANOFI.
3 July 45

D.O.
BENA DISTRICT,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT BENA No.33 of 1944/45

Object of Patrol: To check census of KAMANUNTINA VALLEY.
General Administrative Duties.

Personnel: Patrol Officer. Lieut. A.J. Leyden.
R.P.C.

Date Left Station: 25th June 45. Date Returned: 30th June 45

Map: Provisional Map Bena Area 1" to 1 mile.
Tracing attached.

Last Patrol to Area: District Services. March, 1938.
Medical Service Nil.

DIARY:

20 June: Visited HENGANOFI and checked census.
21 June: " FAGANOFI " " "
22 June: Natives of NAMUYAFOVE visited station for census.
23 June: At station.
24 June: " "
25 June: Left station and moved to TUSINOFI via HABAI.
26 June: Censused TUSINOFI and TEBINOFI and moved to HABAI.
27 June: Censused HABAI, ZARAGUNA, LIMPONA, BAZANKA and TANKUO.
28 June: Visited ZARAGUNA and LIMPONA, returned to HABAI thence back
to FININTUGU, visiting FAGAMINOFI en route.
29 June: Censused FAGAMINOFI, AGAFINTUGU and KOMUINA group villages.
Visited FININTUGU and NAMUYAFOVE villages
30 June: Censused YOHOBE villages and FININTUGU. Returned to station.
1 July: Censused RANOFI and FOGA-UNTA villages.
2 July: " KATU and YONTEBI and NAMUYAGAVE Groups.

REST HOUSES:

Rest Houses are at FININTUGU, HABAI and LIMPONA. Those at FININTUGU and HABAI are in good condition, but at LIMPONA house has fallen down. It is not really necessary as one at HABAI is sufficient. No Rest House at TUSINOFI but house of former Lutheran black mission teacher is available and in fair condition.

GARDENS:

There is an abundance of good food in the area and natives have extensive gardens.

OFFICIALS:

In general luluais are not very bright. However there are two exceptions. MONKUNE, luluai of FAGANOFI is a frequent visitor to this station, his village is cleanest in area and he often brings a line in to clean gardens etc. about the station. VETAHUPME, aged luluai of KOMUINA group has a lot of influence as was taken to the coast some time ago by Capt. Black.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

With the exception of main road along the river, roads have been neglected and are in bad repair. There are two main patrol roads in the area - one via HABAI and TUSINOFI to cross range and down to

TILEI in RAMU area, and the other via HABAI and LIMPONA to cross range into DUNANTINA River Valley. These are being put in order again.

CENSUS.

Natives of villages around HABAI did not line well and I had to send some luluais out to bring in natives who were hiding. Probably some young females still being hidden.

Only old village books held were those of FININTUGU and YONTEBI. Check showed only a slight increase. Comparison of figures as follows:-

		Births		Deaths		Children		Adults		Total
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
31.3.38	Finintugu	2	2		1	23	14	28	36	101
30.6.45	"	8	7	8	4	18	16	34	38	106
1.4.38	Yontebi.	Initial Census				37	28	39	44	148
2.7.45	"	10	11	6	7	23	23	54	54	155

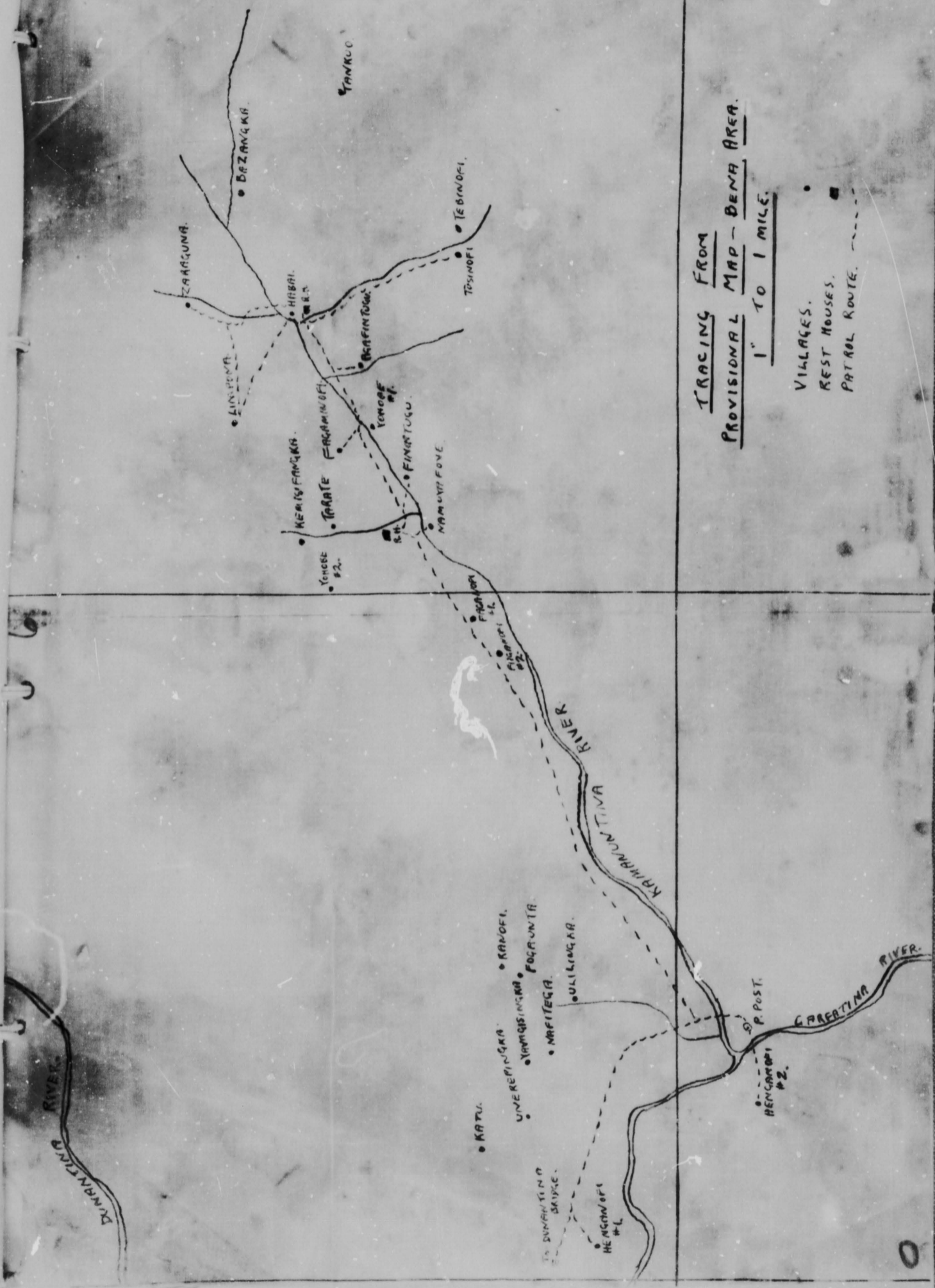
Census figures for area tabulated below.

NATIVE SITUATION:

Natives appear to be still sorting themselves out after the period of tribal wars in which some natives would migrate to other villages for safety and these natives have for some time been returning to their own ground. RANOFI and FOGA-UNTA villages are the best examples of this. Due to the numerous battles being fought in their area and around SUNEVIGA the majority of the natives of these two villages scattered in all directions. Only a few have returned as population of both villages totals only 38. Luluai of RANOFI is very keen on getting his people together again and thinks they should be forced to return. However I have told him to spread the word that there will be no more fighting and those wishing to resettle in their own place may return and should they desire to remain permanently in their adopted villages they may do so.

HEALTH AND R.P.C. COMMENTS: See separate memos.

VILLAGE GROUP	HAMLET	CHILDREN		ADULTS		TOTAL
		M	F	M	F	
Henganofi	Henganofi No.1)					
	" No.2)	51	25	64	74	214
Faganofi	Faganofi No.1)					
	" No.2)	27	19	35	34	115
-	Namuyafove	22	14	35	33	104
Tebinofi	Tebinofi)					
	Tusinofi)	77	55	95	102	329
-	Habai	52	38	40	52	182
-	Bazangka	21	10	26	24	81
-	ZARAGUNA	19	15	23	26	88
-	Limpona	35	22	45	45	147
-	Tankuo	18	16	23	23	80
-	Agafintugu)					
-	Fagaminofi)	34	33	55	55	177
Komuina	Kemisifangka)					
"	Terate)	40	18	40	60	158
-	Finintugu	18	16	34	38	106
Yohobe	Yohobe No.1	24	20	34	36	114
"	" No.2	16	13	29	32	90
Yontebi	Unerepingka)					
	Ulilingka)	23	23	54	55	155
Namuyagave	Nafitega)					
	Yavagisingka)	16	15	24	20	75
-	Katu	3	7	18	16	44
-	Ranofi)					
	Foga-unta)	9	2	15	12	38
TOTALS		505	361	694	737	2,297



TRACING FROM
PROVISIONAL MAP - BEMA AREA.
1" TO 1 MILE.

● VILLAGES.
 ■ REST HOUSES.
 - - - PATROL ROUTE.